POISONING BY STRYCHNINE.

(BY ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH.)

LEEDS, FRIDAY.

An inquest was held before Mr. Blackburn, at Fleischman's Hotel, Leeds, on the body of Harriet Dove, aged 28, the wife of Mr. William Dove, a gentleman of independent means, residing in Cardigan-place, Burley, near Leeds, whose death had been caused by poisoning by strychnine.

Mr. Barrett, solicitor, attended to watch the proceedings, and Mr. Nunneley and Mr. Morley, surgeons, were also present during the whole of the day. From the evidence adduced it appeared that early in December last Mr. Morley was called in to attend the deceased, and found her suffering from functional disorder of the stomach and of the nervous system, but there was no organic or serious disease. He prescribed for her and continued his visits occasionally, and in a short time she was so far recovered that she could move about freely and take open air exercise up to the 23d of February, when she became somewhat worse.

On that day Mrs. Dove partook of some jelly, which had been taken to the house, and she complained that it was very bitter, and, on seeing her husband, she said, "William, did you put anything in that jelly?" and he answered, "Yes, I have put some of the medicine in it." She remarked that it was very unkind of him, and he subsequently stated to a neighbour named Mrs. Witham that he had not put more than a teaspoonful in it. On Sunday, the 24th, she went to church, and was very well. On the following morning she breakfasted with her husband, and shortly afterwards she was seized with a very severe spasmodic attack, her body quivering as though under the influence of a galvanic shock, and accompanied with difficulty of breathing. She complained of pain in her legs, and grasped the hands of her attendants very tightly. She refused to drink anything cold, and when she was touched and when cold water was applied to her lips the "twitching" returned. In the meantime Mr. Dove went for Mr. Morley, and returned with that gentleman's assistant.

At a later period of the day Mr. Morley called, and he then found Mrs. Dove much better, but he observed slight spasmodic twitchings.

The symptoms were unusual, but he attributed them to nevous affection, and prescribed accordingly. These attacks recurred during the week, each succeeding attack being accompanied by more violent symptoms, and generally occurring after taking her medicine, which was usually given to her by Mr. Dove.

After Monday Mr. Morley attended Mrs. Dove daily, and becoming perplexed with the symptoms, which he thought ought to have given way to the medicines he had ordered if they arose from hysteria, and Mr. Dove expressing some fear as to the recovery of Mrs. Dove, he suggested a consultation with some other medical man.

Mrs. Dove having on that day suffered a violent attack, Mr. Dove said he would consider, and on the Thursday morning he wrote to Mr. Morley, expressing confidence in him, and declining the consultation. In the meantime, in consequence of the perplexing character of the symptoms, the thought of strychnine suggested itself to Mr. Morley, but was dismissed as impossible.

B19467

On the evening of Friday, the 29th, while Mr. Dove was present with the deceased, she was again seized with a still more violent attack, her breathing was very bad, the whole body became very rigid, and was frequently observed to "twitch" involuntarily. Mrs. Witham was again called in but in the course of a few hours Mrs. Dove improved, and continued better during the remainder of the night, and also during the greater part of Saturday, March 1. Mrs. Witham and a Mrs. Wood called during Saturday, and they were present in Mrs. Dove's bedroom, in company with Mr. Dove, about 8 o'clock. When Mrs. Dove asked her husband to give her her medicine, he went to a wash-stand, poured something into a wineglass, and gave it his wife, and then washed the glass out. After drinking it she said, "Oh dear! it's very disagreeable and hot." In the course of a minute or two, addressing Mrs. Witham, she said, "It's very bitter, have you anything in your pocket, Mrs. Witham that you can give me?" Mrs. Witham gave her lozenge.

A few minutes afterwards Mrs. Dove was again seized with violent spasms, during which she shrieked out, her eyes became fixed, she clenched the hands of her attendants, and her whole body became perfectly rigid and arched, resting upon the extremities, in which state she remained until her death, an hour or two afterwards.

A messenger was despatched for Mr. Morley, and, as Mrs. Dove did not recover, Mr. Dove followed and requested Mr. Morley to take Mr. Hobson with him. Mr. Morley called on Dr. Hobson, and while that gentleman was getting ready it is somewhat remarkable that Mr. Dove very urgently requested of Mr. Morley that, in the event of his wife dying, her body should not be dissected, as she had a strong objection to it. This request he repeated in different forms, and Mr. Morley told him he hoped there would be no necessity for such a thing.

As soon as Dr. Hobson was ready they proceeded to Cardigan-place, but on their arrival they were informed that Mrs. Dove was dead. Her death having ensued during the recurrence of the paroxysms, there was an anxious expression about the countenance, and the face was somewhat livid, especially about the lips.

On Mr. Morley's return to his residence he learnt that some time before Mr. Dove had obtained strychnine from his surgery through one of his pupils, and this circumstance, combined with the symptoms, led the coroner to open an inquiry on Monday last, when Mr. Morley and Mr. Nunneley were ordered to make a *post mortem* examination.

These gentlemen are well known as eminent analytical surgeons, and they commenced their labours immediately, 42 hours after death, and continued them on the fourth fifth, and sixth days, when they were able to come to a decisive conclusion as to the cause of death.

Yesterday they presented their report, which stated that in an analysis of the stomach and its contents they discovered distinctly the presence of strychnine; they also found faint and doubtful traces of it in the intestines. In reply to the coroner, both gentlemen distinctly stated that the only cause of death was strychnine.

Mr. Dove was then taken into custody and the inquest was further adjourned to Monday next, at 10 o'clock. It was also stated, during the inquiry, by a Mrs. Fisher, that, after Mrs. Dove's death, Mr. Dove took the medicine bottle, which contained one or two doses, downstairs, and a day or two afterwards emptied the contents of a bottle into the kitchen sink.

1147 - Law 07

MARCH 10, 1856.

THE CASE OF POISONING BY STRYCHNINE AT LEEDS.

In *The Times* of Saturday last we gave an account of the poisoning of Mrs. Harriet Dove, aged 28, the wife of Mr. William Dove, of Cardigan-place, Burley, near Leeds. From the evidence already adduced at the coroner's inquest on the body of the deceased, there appears no doubt that the unfortunate woman lost her life from strychnine having been administered to her; and so much suspicion attaches to her husband, that, by order of the coroner and the borough magistrates of Leeds, he has been taken into custody to await the result of the inquisition.

From the recent case at Rugeley and from the great interest which is attached to the further proceedings relative to it, and from the alleged means of death being in both instances the same, and that one of a somewhat uncommon kind, we now lay before our readers a fuller account than that which appeared in *The Times* of Saturday.

The inquiry before Mr. Blackburn, coroner, and a highly respectable jury was formally opened on Monday last; but, in order to allow opportunity for a *post mortem* examination of the body of the deceased and an analysis of the contents of her stomach, the inquest was adjourned until Friday last, when it was resumed at Fleischmann's hotel.

Mr. Barrett, solicitor, of Leeds, attended to watch the proceedings, it was understood, on the part of the husband of the deceased, and it will be seen from the following report of the evidence adduced that he cross-examined the different witnesses.

The first witness called was Mrs. Jane Witham, of Cardigan-place, Kirkstall-road, who said,—I have known Mrs. Dove since last December, and have visited her very frequently. During the last three weeks I have seen her almost every day. She has been poorly. Last Sunday week she went to church, and her servant left her on the Tuesday. Mrs. Dove has been ailing for the last three weeks. At 10 o'clock on Monday morning, February 25, Mr. Dove fetched me into his house, which is next door to mine. He said Mrs. Dove was taken very ill, and wished I would go in. She had been up, and had played the piano. I immediately went in, and found Mrs. Fisher there. Mrs. Dove was dressed, and sat up in a chair by the bedside. She appeared in great pain, and complained very much of her legs. I asked if she had any pain in her head, and she said "No." We got her into bed, and when doing so she seized my hand. She was then twitching. She refused to drink anything cold. We rubbed her feet, arms, and hands. She grasped my left hand very tightly, and the pressure she gave was at intervals. She threw her head back when she had twitches. Directly deceased was touched or when cold water was put to her lips the twitches returned. We tried her with medicine, and gave her some mint-tea, which threw her into a perspiration. It was hot, and did not seem to relieve her. I don't recollect how long the twitches continued—it might be some hours. I never saw her suffer from twitches before. Subsequently I left her and went into my own house. I think I returned again in the afternoon, but can't recollect. I had asked her if she felt spasms in the stomach, but she said she did not. After the attacks it was some time before she could speak. Soon after I went to Mrs. Dove in the morning Mr. Dove went for Mr. Morley, a surgeon. He returned shortly afterwards with Mr. Scarth, M.

Morley's assistant. Mrs. Dove was not sick on that occasion. About 6 o'clock on Tuesday evening, the 26th, I again went in, but I can't recollect if Mr. Dove was there. He used generally to come in to me, and asked me to go and stay with his wife, saying he was going out. I think she was better on Tuesday evening, and had no twitches. On Tuesday night Mrs. Dove appeared a little better. On Wednesday, the 27th ult., she was attacked by these twitches, and was bad for eight or nine hours. I saw Mrs. Dove on Thursday and Friday, the 28th and 29th ult., and she was then attacked by these twitches, which grew more intense at every seizure. She could not bear touching when the twitches were on on Friday night. Previously she had requested us to rub her legs when she was attacked. I went in on Saturday, the 1st inst., about 2 o'clock ; Mrs. Dove then appeared better, more herself, and I stayed and had tea with her in her bedroom. Between 7 and 8 o'clock the same evening Mr. Dove came into our house and asked me if I would go and stay with his wife while he went to Leeds. I agreed to do so. I found Mrs. Dove in bed, and Mrs. Fisher was rubbing her legs with something Mr. Morley, the surgeon, had sent. Mrs. Wood and I afterwards assisted in rubbing the lotion into her legs, and we emptied the bottle. About 8 o'clock Mr. Dove gave his wife some medicine from a bottle which Mr. Morley had sent. He administered the medicine in a wineglass ; it was of a dark colour; and Mrs. Dove drunk it off, and then asked me for a mint lozenge, saying the potion was very hot. After she had taken the medicine Mr. Dove washed out the glass, saying, "I always wash it out, as it is very nasty stuff." About a quarter of an hour afterwards Mrs. Dove asked Mr. Dove for some peppermint water, which he gave to her. He then went out of the house. There were then in the chamber Mrs. Wood, Mrs. Dove, and myself. About a quarter past 8 the same night, which was a quarter of an hour after her husband had given her the medicine, Mrs. Dove said, "I believe I am going to have another attack." Mrs. Wood told her to try to put it off. Mrs. Dove cried out, almost immediately afterwards, to Mrs. Wood, "You come to my back." Her back was then arched outwards, and the twitches came on the same as before. When she got hold of my hand I could not release it. I could not open her fingers, her hands were quite clinched, and she threw her head violently back. She pressed Mrs. Wood's fingers so severely as to break the skin. Her eyes were quite contracted, she could not see. I moved my hand before her, but without causing any relaxation of her rigidity. Her eyes were evidently drawn with pain and her features were much distorted. At first I believe she was sensible, but soon after the commencement of the fatal attack she became insensible. The attack was very violent; her feet were arched outwards; and her body was quite straight and rigid. We propped her up with pillows a little after 9 o'clock. We burnt some brown paper and put it under her nose to revive her, but without effect. She looked as if she was in a fit of epilepsy. This condition continued until about 20 minutes to 11 o'clock. About 10 o'clock Mr. Dove came in, but went out again on our suggestion for medical assistance. The attack gradually became more violent. Mrs. Dove breathed very badly all night, She did not froth at the mouth. I could hear the mucus in her mouth, but it did not come out. This noise in the throat continued during the whole attack. After Mrs. Dove ceased to speak she did not again become sensible. She was only sensible for about half an hour after the attack commenced. We could scarcely lift her, owing to the stiffness of her body. She was sometimes free from the spasms for about 10 minutes, and then they would return with greater violence. Her face was discoloured, and turned blue some short time before she died. She appeared to have an inclination to vomit, but could not do so. There was a rising or heaving of her chest. Her pulse was feeble, and at times appeared to cease altogether. At the commencement of the attack her hands were hot, but they became quite cold afterwards. I gave her her medicine at half-past 3 o'clock on Saturday afternoon ; it was then on the

washstand, from which Mr. Dove took it. I believe I left two or three doses in the bottle after I had given her the medicine. I gave her about two tablepoonsful. I did not notice the vessels of her head that were visible during the last attack. I took her some gelatine jelly on the day of her death. I made it of cowslip wine, brandy, and sugar. Some jelly had been brought on the previous Saturday by either Mr. or Miss Dove, and Mrs. Dove said it was nasty stuff, and that it was quite bitter. When she complained of the jelly brought by Mr. or Miss Dove, it was on Saturday, the 23d ult. She afterwards took an orange to remove the disagreeable flavour, and said that that was bitter also. On the 23d ult. she said to her husband after she had had the jelly, "William, did you put anything in that jelly?" Mr. Dove answered, "Yes, I have put some of the medicine in it." She then said it was very unkind of him to do so. I believe I tasted Mrs. Dove's medicine on that day at the suggestion of Mr. Dove. Mr. Dove said, as she was sucking the orange, "You don't think I have put anything in the orange?" To which she replied, "I do not think you have." There was then something more said about the jelly, and he said, "I did not put more than a tablespoonful in it." When I tasted the medicine it was very bitter. I saw medicine taken out of the bottle the same day or the same night, and saw Mr. Dove put something in it to make it effervesce. The medicine did not effervesce when I tasted it and opened it. This was on Saturday, the 23d ult., and the medicine was a gray mixture. This was a different coloured medicine to that I saw on Saturday, the 1st of March, the day of her death, which last was of a dark colour. I am sure the medicine I tasted was of a gray colour. Mrs. Dove had previously told me that she thought her heart was affected.

The Coroner.—Were you in the bedroom when Dr. Hobson and Mr. Morley came?

Witness.—Yes. Her husband came back with them and went into the bedroom. I do not know that the medical gentlemen wished him to go there; but he did go, and sat upon the bed. I did not notice anything more, except that he said, "Oh, Mrs. Witham, what must I do!" I did not reply to him. He appeared to be much excited and was crying. I think he was sober at the time.

Mrs. Fisher, wife of Mr. Samuel Fisher, lampman at Normanton station on the Midland Railway, was next examined. She said,—My daughter Elizabeth was servant with Mr. and Mrs. Dove. She came home poorly a fortnight ago last Tuesday; and on the Saturday morning following, the 23d of February, I went to supply her place. I left Normanton a little after 10 o'clock, and arrived at the house about noon. When I got to Mr. Dove's house Mrs. Dove was cleaning the knob of the door. I was quite surprised to see her looking so well. Nothing occurred on that day, and she went to church on Sunday morning with Mrs. Witham. On Monday morning Mrs. Dove was taken ill. She took her breakfast as usual that morning, apparently in her usual health, and Mr. Dove breakfasted with her. I and Mrs. Dove then retired upstairs to make the beds. Before we began she complained about her legs, saying, "they felt very curious—she scarcely knew how she felt." I made the bed myself, and we then went into the bedroom, where she still complained of this pain in her legs, and I therefore made the bed there also. I had to go to her assistance before I could finish making the bed. She appeared as if she was about to fall, saying, "Oh dear, I am bad." I ran and caught her in my arms, placed her in a chair, and then called up Mr. Dove. He came upstairs, and then went and called in Mrs. Witham. Mrs. Witham and I then undressed her and got her into the bed. She appeared to start, jump, and twitch about the bed while the attack was upon her. Mrs. Dove had previously complained of being poorly all over. Her legs were stiff, her head thrown over, and a convulsive motion of the whole body. She could not bear touching, for even if I touched the bedclothes she quite jumped and started. Even walking across the floor would sometimes cause her thus to jump and start. The twitches were interrupted by brief intervals of quiet, and then recommenced again, particularly when she offered to stir, or when we were walking about the room or

touching the bed. I can't say how long she was in this state on Monday, but it was for two or three hours. Mr. Dove went for Mr. Morley, the surgeon, and Mr. Scarth, that gentleman's assistant, came back with him. Mrs. Dove was then in convulsions, but scarcely so violently affected as she had been. She had twitches more or less all the week, but I can't say how frequently they occurred. Her medicine was generally given her by Mr. Dove, except upon two occasions, when I administered it myself. These two occasions were either on Wednesday or Thursday, the 27th and 28th ult. Mrs. Dove suffered from these twitches on Wednesday, the 27th ult. I think the attack was after tea on that day, and it appeared to be rather more severe than the previous night. I remember Friday night, the 29th ult., very well. About 10 o'clock on that evening Mr. Dove called me upstairs, and his wife was then undergoing a very violent attack. I never saw her so bad before. The attack was so severe that her body was frequently lifted up from the bed. Her inside at that time made a very peculiar noise, and her breathing was also very bad. I did not observe how her eyes appeared. She was quite sensible, and when she had a little recovered she said, "I thought it was all over with me." I stayed in the room until 2 o'clock on Saturday morning. Mr. Dove was there all the time, appeared very much frightened, and wished me to call in Mrs. Witham, but I could not make that lady hear. I only knocked at the chamber wall, the houses of Mr. Dove and Mr. Witham adjoining each other. Mr. Dove appeared quite alarmed and frightened. He did not request me to go for Mrs. Witham, nor did he say anything about going for Mr. Morley. About 1 o'clock the symptoms appeared to abate. I stayed with her until 2 o'clock, and then went to bed. She appeared sensible on that occasion, although she could not speak when the fits were on. I did not observe any noise in her throat. Her breathing, however, was loud and difficult. Mrs. Dove used to tell me that she could feel the attacks coming on. I do not know anything about anything having been given to her. I was not in the room on Saturday when the attack commenced. Mrs. Witham and Mrs. Wood were with her at the time, which was about half-past 8 in the evening. When I went into the room Mrs. Dove was in very bad fits. Perhaps two or three minutes after I got into the room she stretched her feet quite out, and never had them up again that night. Her feet were rather arched by the nature of the attack, and were bent from her body, and towards the bottom of the bed. Her body was at times very stiff and her hands were closely and tightly clasped. The twitches were so violent that night that they were unlike anything I had seen before. Her eyes were also fixed, and she made such a dreadful noise I could plainly hear her down in the cellar kitchen. She moaned dreadfully, and I believe she screamed once or twice that night. The screams were somewhat like a child's screams. She could not swallow anything; we tried her several times with a little wine in a teaspoon, and it appeared nearly to choke her. I do not think she could open her mouth. She did not appear to be sensible. She moved her lips once or twice, as if she should like to swallow it. After that we only moistened her lips. This would be about 9 o'clock. Mr. Dove was not then in; I believe he went for some medicine soon after 8 o'clock. I stayed in the room until she died, which was about 20 minutes to 11 o'clock. She remained in this state until her death. The attack appeared to be getting strong[er] old of her. She was never out of fits after I went ups[tairs] they continued up to the time of her death. I hel[ped] to lay her out, assisted by Mrs. Wood, about an hour a[fter] her death. Her body was not stiff for a long time af[ter] death; her limbs were easily moved when we were washing her, but not so easily as during life. When we had finished laying her out she was scarcely so stiff as other corpses have felt. We finished laying her out about 2 o'clock in the morning. Mr. Dove was not sober when he was assisted to bed about 3 o'clock on Sunday morning. When these attacks had come on before Saturday evening she used to lie on her side and ask to have her legs rubbed, but on the occasion of her last fatal attack, on Saturday night, her face was drawn

and discoloured--rather darker in hue ; her body was stiffer ; her eyes were set, staring, and quite fixed. Her eyes also appeared rather fuller than usual, and started slightly out of her head. I did not see any froth at her mouth. When we put the wine in her mouth I did not observe any fluid in it.

Cross-examined by Mr. Barret.—I did not see that Mrs. Dove was taking medicine on the Saturday on which I arrived in the house. I saw some empty bottles about. I do not know that there was any jelly brought there that day, but when I was in the kitchen, cleaning up with Mrs. Dove, Mr. Dove brought some jelly in a saucer and said to his wife, "You must take some of this jelly; you have not taken any." Mrs. Dove thereupon took a spoonful of it, and said, "How very nasty it is." She then brought me some jelly to taste, and asked me how I liked it? I replied that it was very nasty. Mr. Dove then tasted the jelly himself, and said he could not discern any bitterness in it ; and he wished me to taste of it again, but I said I would not have any. I washed the remainder of the jelly down the sink. The circumstance occurred before dinner that day. Mrs. Dove said, " I think you must have been putting some of that medicine in it." I can't say I saw the medicine bottle on the washstand. After she died I first saw some medicine on the chimneypiece, but I don't know what it was. Early in the present week I saw Mr. Dove empty a bottle down the kitchen sink, but I can't say what it was. He did not make any remark to me about it. She rather revived after the medicine I gave her ; it did not make her ill. From the time I went to the house on Saturday week she had very little appetite ; she took cocoa, sago, arrowroot, and such-like things. She took a little meat on Thursday morning. She frequently complained of thirst. On the Sunday she went to church she ate some boiled bacon and potatoes. On the Saturday I went she had some fried bacon and potatoes for dinner. She never had any meat after that until the day she died, when she had a little of a mutton chop, twice. She was not sick during that time, did not retch, nor was she at all purged. She was constipated, but I don't know that she took medicine for it.

Examination continued.—Mrs. Witham was not there. I think the jelly came from Miss Dove. It was in the house when I went. I compared the jelly to aloes—it was so very bitter. Mr. Dove answered his wife by saying he had not put any of the medicine into the jelly. I did not notice where the medicine bottle was. I do not know what became of the medicine after Mrs. Dove's death. I believe Mr. Dove took it downstairs, where it was on the top of the cupboard for some time; but afterwards Mr. Dove emptied out the bottle. At that time there were about two doses in the bottle. The bottle, I believe, remained in the room where Mrs. Dove died until next day. I believe the jelly was of a yellowish cast.

By Mr. Barret.—Mr. Dove seemed affected with liquor when he returned at tea time.

Mrs. Witham recalled.—She said, I remember Mrs. Fisher being called up stairs on Saturday night soon after the paroxysm began. After she came in Mrs. Dove screamed several times—it was a kind of shriek. We moistened her lips with wine all the time, then we tried to give her a teaspoonful of cocoa, and she swallowed about half a teaspoonful. We did not try anything else. The reason why we moistened her li[illegible]s that Mrs. Wood said she would not drink out of a [illegible]

By Mr. Ba[illegible] was not there on Saturday week. I went about 6 [illegible]alf-past 6 in the evening. The jelly she took she told [illegible]Dove was bitter—it was downstairs. Mrs. Fisher was present when the discussion took place between Mr. and Mrs. Dove. When Mrs. Dove spoke of its being bitter she said to Mr. Dove, when he came in, "Have you put something in my jelly?" He said, "Yes ; I have put some medicine in." When I got downstairs he told me it was some medicine out of the bottle. He said he had put medicine into the jelly in a joke—he was quite in good humour with his wife ; that was between 6 and 8 o'clock on the Saturday evening. That was the time she took the orange.

Mary Wood, the wife of George Wood, cabinetmaker and constable, of Burley, said—I knew Mrs. Dove for a few weeks before her death. I have gone to her house for some six or seven weeks. I went because I was invited. I have known Mr. Dove ever since he was five years old, having been a servant with his parents for 16 years. A week since last Monday morning, having heard that Mrs. Dove was ill, I went to see her. It was before dinner. I found her in bed. Mrs. Fisher was there. Mrs. Witham had gone. While I was there she could speak and was coming round, but she had one twitch, something like a sudden start. I didn't see her any more again until Saturday night. I went on Saturday night, about 20 minutes to 8. She was then very well to all appearance. I found Mrs. Dove sitting up in bed. Mr. Dove was there, but I am not prepared to say whether he was sober or not. I can say he had had beer, but he was not tipsy. He walked steadily and could talk well. He was the worse for liquor, but he was not very bad. When I went into the room we talked about Mrs. Dove being better. Mrs. Dove, at 8 o'clock, said, "William, will you be kind enough to give me my medicine? It's time for it." I didn't hear him make any reply, but he went up to a dressing table or washstand behind me, but what he did there I don't know. He stayed there not more than a minute, after which he passed me, having a wineglass containing some medicine in his hand. He gave it to her, and I saw her take it. After she had taken it she said, "Oh dear, it is very disagreeable and very hot." In a minute or two afterwards she said, "It's very bitter; have you anything in your pocket, Mrs. Witham, that you can give me?" Mrs. Witham said, "I have a lozenge," and gave it her, and Mrs. Dove put it into her mouth. About a-quarter after 8 o'clock she said, "Oh dear, Mrs. Witham, I doubt this 'gurd' is coming on;" and added, "Mrs. Witham, will you hold my back?" Mrs. Witham asked me to go to the other side of the bed and hold her hand, and I went. I took hold of Mrs. Dove's hand, and she clasped my hand so that I could not get it away. At the same time she stretched herself back and breathed with difficulty. She raised her body, but not her head, and we put a pillow under her back. She rested upon her shoulders and feet, her body being arched. We raised her head up and put a pillow under her back, and it relieved her. She was stretched as much as she could be, and was stiff. After she was taken this way Mrs. Witham wetted her lips with wine, and she said, "No more." Her teeth were clasped together, and we could not open her mouth. When we got her relieved I called up Mrs. Fisher out of the kitchen. I offered her cocoa, but I could not get it into her mouth. She got a little better, and said "Off the bed," and I went, and she again said, "Off the bed," and then Mrs. Witham came off. She repeated the words, "Off the bed," and then we understood that she wanted to be lifted off, and Mrs. Witham said, "We can't get you off, love." We then put pillows under her head; that was about half an-hour before she died. Mrs. Witham heard it as well as I, but she was very much excited. Mrs. Dove's eyes were fixed, and looking to the top of the bed. Immediately after Mrs. Witham told Mrs. Dove that she could not get her off, Mrs. Dove had another attack worse than I had seen her before. I don't think Mrs. Dove was sensible when Mrs. Witham told her we could not get her off—nor do I think she was sensible when she first used the words, "Off the bed." She had not been sensible for some time. At the time Mrs. Dove said "Off the bed," I thought she was sensible. I also thought she was sensible when she said so the second time, but when she repeated the words a third time I did not think she was sensible. I only thought she was insensible at that time because there was no one on the bed. When the last attack came on to get her breath she had quite to scream out. She remained stiff and stretched out all the night. She made an effort to throw her head back, but we would not let her. Her face was not contorted

before her death, nor was there any discolouration that I saw.

Mrs. Witham recalled. I don't remember Mrs. Dove saying "Off the bed." I thought she said "Lift me up," and I said we could not. That I think would be about an hour before she died.

Mr. Morley, surgeon, said,—I was the medical attendant of Mrs. Dove. I had attended her since the 27th of December last—at first occasionally. She suffered from functional disorder of the stomach and of the nervous system, of a slight character, but there was no organic or serious disease. The case went on in the ordinary form, and she improved and took exercise, and seemed better up to Monday week. I saw her on the afternoon of Monday week, about 3 or 4 o'clock. She had then recovered from an attack, and seemed somewhat comfortable, but I observed some spasmodic jerkings of the body which were unusual. Then I referred them to nervous excitement—hysterics—knowing of no other cause at the time. The symptoms I saw were slight. Then I altered my medicines, and gave her anti-spasmodic and anodyne medicines. I saw her daily during the week, and on two of those occasions I witnessed these spasmodic jerkings again—two or three, but very slight. I wondered at their continuance, and on connecting them with the more severe attacks which had taken place in my absence I was perplexed. A thought of strychnine crossed my mind, but I dismissed it, not thinking it possible, and was perplexed as to the real cause, for had they simply arisen from nervous excitement—hysteria—they ought to have given way to the medicines prescribed. On the Wednesday, partly because the case seemed anomalous, and partly because Mr. Dove expressed a fear that she would not recover. I suggested a consultation with some other medical man. He said he would consider of it, and on the next morning he sent me the following note:—

"Dear Sir,—Mrs. Dove tells me she has entire confidence in you, and she thinks that it would be going to needless expense to have any one else. Don't be deceived—I have entire confidence. I don't wish to grieve you to-day. Will you be kind enough to speak to Mrs. Dove to-morrow on religion? for she says she wants some person to take her by the hand, as she feels herself a sinner.

"I am, dear Sir, yours respectfully,

"WILLIAM DOVE."

As to the remark about grieving me, I may explain that Mr. Dove had spoken too discouragingly to her, and I remonstrated with him, telling him that whatever he thought he was not to say anything to her. Once or twice afterwards I saw spasmodic jerkings, which again suggested strychnine, but I dismissed the thought; and on Saturday morning, about 11 o'clock, I found her better. She was in bed, but was cheerful. She described to me an attack she had had on Friday night. She said it caused stiffness in her back and neck, and pain in her limbs. She called them shocks. I was called in on Saturday night a little after 10 o'clock. I ordered a cab immediately, and while waiting for it her husband came and wished me to take Dr. Hobson. I called on Dr. Hobson, and I then returned and had a conversation with Mr. Dove at my own house. He said, "Mr. Morley, if my wife should die she has a particular objection to being dissected. She has a very strong objection (he repeated it in different forms) to being dissected, and it must not be done." I expressed my hope that the necessity would not arise, as when I saw her in the morning she was better. Dr. Hobson then arrived, and we went in a cab to Cardigan-place. When we got there we were met on the stairs with the announcement that it was too late; Mrs. Dove was gone. We went into the bedroom and found her on the bed, examined her countenance, which was slightly livid and somewhat anxious. I inquired as to the preceding symptoms, and conversed a few minutes with Mrs. Witham and Mrs. Wood, and then left the room. I applied to be allowed to examine the body, but it was declined. I could not account for her death that night excepting that I connected it with the previous spasmodic effects, and thought she had died under a more aggravated attack, but the cause of those attacks I could not tell.

Mr. Morley then read a report, prepared by himself and Mr. Nunneley, of the result of the examination of the body of Mrs. Dove, 42 hours after death. The greater portion of the report was of a character only interesting to the professional man. It stated that from the external appearances the body was well nourished, mature, plump, and not at all emeciated. The face was slightly livid, particularly the lips, and the countenance had a certain expression of distress not easily described. In other parts the skin presented no discolouration. The centre muscles were rather relaxed, but towards the extremity the muscles were more rigid. The muscles were soft and of a dark colour wherever cut into. The brain was overcharged with blood, and, in addition to this general infiltration and congestion, there were circumscribed patches of a dark colour fitted in the surface of the right hemisphere. When the surface was cut into it was full of sharp points, showing the vessels to be unnaturally full of blood. The veins of the spine were much congested, and the membranes of the spinal chord were more viscid than natural. The substance of the spinal marrow was natural, except that the gray portion on the lower part of the neck was slightly soft. The heart was of a natural size. The muscular substance was soft, and the cavities were empty, but probably the blood had been drawn out in the examination of other parts of the body. In a note they stated that in every part of the body the blood was not coagulated, the thickest portions being only of the thickness of treacle. The lungs and organs of respiration were unnatural. The lungs and air passages were gorged with dark blood. The other parts were also gorged with dark blood, so that when cut into they had the appearance rather of pulmonary apoplexy—otherwise they were healthy. The engorgement of the lungs and the deep discolouration of the lining of the air tubes were presented in a degree of intensity seldom observed. The thorax presented a little dark serum. The viscera of the abdomen were healthy, and the stomach and intestines, removed for analysis, were also found healthy, having a slight appearance of congestion. The liver, kidney, and other parts were all healthy. The report concluded with the following statement :—

"Examination of the stomach and analysis of its contents, commenced in the laboratory, Monday, March 3, 42 hours after death, and continued on the 4th, 5th, and 6th :—Contents of stomach healthy. It contained some air, and about three ounces of thick, pulpy, brown fluid. This appeared to consist of food so far advanced in digestion that the eye could not distinguish any particular kind of food. Under the microscope it was seen to contain the elements of ordinary diet namely—animal fibre, vegetable substances, and fatty matter. Some whitish specks adherent to the coats of the stomach proved to be only small portions of fat. There was no appearance of irritation from any mineral or other irritant poison, nor any odour of prussic acid, opium, or other poison, recognizable by the smell. Finding no appearance of any other poison, and knowing that strychnia had been in the house of the deceased, we directed our investigation chiefly towards the determination of the presence or absence of that substance. We divided the whole into three portions; first, the contents of the stomach—the brown pulpy mass before described ; secondly, the mucus and all other matters which could be removed from the stomach by scraping its surface; thirdly, the stomach itself. Each of these, after being repeatedly put through a process of analysis for the separation of its strychnia, was treated by the various tests used to prove the presence of strychnia. From each of them we obtained evidence of its presence. In addition to the chymical tests, we found in the spirituous extracts, very decidedly, the remarkable bitter taste characteristic of strychnia. In the contents of the intestines we found only faint and doubtful traces of its presence. Having obtained the dead body of the cat which was poisoned by strychnia at Mr. [illegible] we thought it right to put the contents through a [illegible] series of experiments, for the purpose of comparison, [illegible] also to afford additional proof that it is possible to discover strychnia in a dead body some time after death. The result was decided. We obtained exactly the same evidence of strychnia from the cat as we had obtained from the human stomach.

"GEORGE MORLEY.

"Leeds, March 7. "THOMAS NUNNELEY."

The Coroner.—What is your opinion as to the cause of death?

Mr. Morley.—I cannot refer that to any other cause than the poisonous effects of strychnine, producing the most peculiar convulsions, so closely resembling tetanus.

The Coroner.—You heard the three witnesses, Mrs. Witham, Mrs. Fisher, and Mrs. Wood give their evidence, and describe the effect produced upon the deceased during the various attacks. Were these symptoms referable to any other cause than strychnine? Were they referable to any natural cause?

Mr. Morley.—I cannot refer them to any natural cause—to nothing but the effects of strychnine. There is no other substance, I believe, which will produce these attacks; the disease which most nearly resembles it is tetanus, but there are of course distinctions.

The Coroner.—The difference between the two—

Mr. Morley.—Is perceptible and clear.

The Coroner.—You have no doubt that she died—

Mr. Morley.—From the effects of strychnine.

The Coroner.—Were you, after the death of Mrs. Dove, made acquainted with any circumstance relating to strychnine being in the house?

Mr. Morley.—On my return home from the house on Saturday night I learnt for the first time that strychnine had been obtained from my surgery, through one of my pupils, by Mr. Dove, for the purpose of poisoning cats.

The Coroner.—I cannot take that as evidence. The young man, I suppose, is still with you?

Mr. Morley.—Yes.

The Coroner.—Then, he must be examined on Monday. Did you examine the heart as much as you thought was necessary—did you examine it with the microscope?

Mr. Morley.—We did not. We were satisfied that death could not result from disease of the heart. We had not the slightest doubt as to the cause of death.

The Coroner.—Do you, Mr. Nunneley, agree with Mr. Morley?

Mr. Nunneley.—Entirely.

Mr. Barret.—Did you, Mr. Morley, ever make a *post mortem* examination before, after death from strychnine?

Mr. Morley.—I have examined a stomach after death from strychnine, along with Mr. Nunneley, and we found it.

Mr. Barret.—This analysis seemed to occupy three, four, or six days; at what date did you discover strychnine?

Mr. Morley.—I should say the matter grew upon us. We did not at once feel sure; we had some indications, but we did not completely satisfy ourselves until last night, and we then felt certain.

Mr. Nunneley.—We discovered it the first night, but repeated the tests over and over again. The experiments were quite conclusive the first night, but we repeated them in every way to test them.

Mr. Morley.—I was anxious not to think it for a long time.

Mr. Barret.—Did you feel certain of strychnine until yesterday evening?

The coroner suggested that that was scarcely a proper way of putting the question, because Mr. Morley said he had all along suspected it, but that he was anxious not to believe it.

Mr. Morley.—The first night we had strong evidence of strychnine being present.

Mr. Barret.—This is such a disputed point among you medical men that I wish you to state when you were satisfied there was strychnine?

Mr. Morley.—We had strong evidence that strychnine was present from the first, and if I had given my evidence then I should have said strychnine was present, but last was more certain.

Mr. Barret.—If you had been asked the day before yesterday? to the cause of death, would you have stated that night strychnine?

Mr. —Yes, I should, if I had been put to it.

The r.—Mr. Nunneley, you agree with this report?

Mr eley.—Yes. It was as much my report as Mr. Morley's, and as much Mr. Morley's as mine.

Mr. Barret.—Would it not have been right to have a microscopic examination of the heart, to see if there was disease of the heart?

Mr. Morley.—There is no room for doubt there. The symptoms and nature of the death were utterly unlike what heart disease can produce. Heart disease never did and never could produce them.

Mr. Nunneley.—It may be a very proper question to ask, but no man possessing a knowledge of disease would put it. You might as well have suggested the examination of the liver or the kidney—it does not admit the possibility of a question. Never in the world was a more careful examination made. We felt the importance of it, and we had excessive labour for 40 hours. We are both of us prepared to say that the cause of death is from strychnine, and from nothing else.

The Coroner.—I think it would be better to defer any further examination of Mr. Morley until Monday.

The jury expressed their acquiescence.

The Coroner.—I may state that, in consequence of what has taken place to-day, Mr. Dove is now in custody. I don't mean to say Mr. Dove is implicated, only the fact of his becoming possessed of strychnine, and she having died of strychnine, has caused some suspicion, but not more than that.

The inquest was then adjourned to Monday morning, at 10 o'clock, at the Court-house, the coroner expressing his hope that the jury would not allow anything that had been stated that day to prejudice their minds, and that they would resume the inquiry on Monday calmly and fairly.

LEEDS, SATURDAY.

This day Mr. William Dove was brought before Mr. John Hope Shaw and Mr. Ralph Markland, two of the magistrates of this borough, sitting at the Court-house, for the purpose of being remanded, in custody, until the conclusion of the coroner's inquisition on the body of the wife of the prisoner.

Mr. Ottiwell Kell, the coroner's officer, made affidavit that the prisoner was duly in custody on suspicion of being concerned in the unlawful death of his wife.

Mr. Shaw asked the prisoner if he wished to say anything why he should not be remanded.

The prisoner replied that he had nothing to say at present. He was then remanded until Tuesday next.

We believe it is not likely that the case will be investigated by the magistrates, but that, at present, it will be left in the hands of the coroner.

The prisoner, who is 28 years of age, is the only son of the late Mr. Christopher Dove, of Park-square, Leeds, formerly an eminent currier and leather merchant in that town. For some time the prisoner has been living in independent circumstances, but early in life he was instructed as a farmer and agriculturist, and it is said that he once occupied a small farm in the neighbourhood of Leeds, but that he gave it up some few years ago. He is well connected, and the case in which he is now implicated has caused great excitement. It appears from one of the Leeds papers of this day that he was apprehended and lodged in prison on the 11th of August, 1854, on a charge of attempting his own life with a pistol, but was liberated after being suitably reprimanded by the Leeds bench of magistrates. His unfortunate wife was a Miss Jenkins, a Plymouth lady, who has a brother a clergyman and professor of mathematics at Madras. The prisoner was married to her three years and a half ago. She has left no children. Her mother and sister came to Leeds last Monday to visit her, the letter announcing her death not having reached Plymouth at the time of their departure. It is said that the prisoner, who appears intelligent and is a good-looking man, has led a somewhat irregular life, and that the chief property left him by his father is in the form of an annuity.

THE CASE OF POISONING BY STRYCHNINE AT LEEDS.

LEEDS, MONDAY AFTERNOON.

The adjourned inquest relative to the death of Mrs. Harriet Dove, the wife of Mr. William Dove, was resumed at the Leeds Court-house this morning, before Mr. Blackburn, the borough coroner. The proceedings excited great interest, and from the number of persons who wished to be present, the inquiry, which at the early part of the day was held in the Council Chamber, was subsequently held in the large Sessions Court.

Mr. Barret, solicitor, again attended on the part of the prisoner.

Mr. Morley, surgeon, on the opening of the proceedings, stated, with respect to the analysis, that, acting upon the recommendations of Dr. Taylor and the highest authorities, he had carefully avoided forming an opinion till the close of the analysis. He also explained that the symptoms he observed were only of a slight character, and might have been caused by hysteria. The effect on his mind did not amount to suspicion. The thought of strychnine crossed his mind, but not in the character of a suspicion, for the symptoms were quite explicable by hysteria. They knew that hysteria very often simulated tetanus to a certain extent, and, so far as the symptoms he saw were concerned, they might easily have been produced by hysteria, and persons who were pregnant were more liable to hysteria.

Mr. Barret.—Was Mrs. Dove pregnant?

Mr. Morley.—She was four months gone.

The Coroner.—Would you state what medicines Mrs. Dove was taking by your prescription prior to her death?

Mr. Morley.—The deceased was taking an effervescing mixture made up in two bottles, and had been taking it more than a week, consisting of carbonate of soda and spirits of lemon in one bottle, and tartaric acid and water in the other. The contents of neither bottle would have a taste.

By Mr. Barret.—I am now speaking from the prescription, as I did not see the medicines made up.

By the Coroner.—I afterwards saw those bottles in the room of the deceased, the contents of which were partly taken. On the 25th the medicine was changed; in my absence my pupil, Mr. Scarth, saw her and prescribed a mixture containing ether, valerian, and endine. On the same day I prescribed a mixture of ether, valerian, and decoction of aloes. The colour of that would be a very dark brown, and the taste would be bitter, and rather burning from the ether. The other medicine was similar on the 26th; the medicine was ether, valerian, aloes, and gentian. On the 28th a sedative draught was ordered, containing opium and valerian. This would also have a rather bitter taste. On the 29th similar medicines were continued, the draught to be taken if severe spasms returned. No change was made in the medicines on Saturday, as she was better. The question of bitterness arose on the 23d, when they were not bitter; but they were bitter after Monday, until her death. The following are the prescriptions ordered:—

"On February 15 Mrs. Dove had an effervescing mixture sent; one bottle contained the alkaline mixture, consisting of carbonate of soda and syrup of lemons; and the acid mixture containing tartaric acid. At the same time was sent a liniment, consisting of compound soap liniment and opium.

"18th.—Pills of compound rhubarb and blue pill.

"25th.—A mixture containing compound spirit of sulphuric ether, ammoniated tincture of valerian, and tincture of henbane. Later in the day; another mixture, containing compound spirit of sulphuric ether, ammoniated tincture of valerian, and compound decoction of aloes.

"26th.—Same mixture, with infusion of gentian, and same pills as before.

"28th.—A draught consisting of Batley's solution of opium and the ammoniated tincture of valerian.

"29th.—The same kind of mixture and same draught."

Each of the three portions into which the stomach and its contents were divided was subjected to the following process of analysis:—

"1. It was mixed with a sufficient portion of distilled water, acidulated with a sufficient portion of sulphuric acid, heated in a porcelain dish, and then the liquid portion was separated by filtration. The liquid portion thus filtered was treated with carbonate of lime, so as to neutralize the sulphuric acid. It was then slowly evaporated until it became nearly dry.

"To this mass rectified spirit was added, in progressive portions, so as, with the aid of heat, to dissolve any strychnine which it might contain. The spirituous solution thus obtained was then filtered, and then gently evaporated in a porcelain vessel until it acquired the consistence of syrup. To this syrupy mass, which would contain any strychnine present in the stomach, we applied the various tests which are characteristic of that poison, namely :—

"1. The test of taste. Both the spiritous extract and the spiritous solution had decided the bitter taste of strychnine. This proof we think of almost equal importance with the direct chymical tests.

"2. To a portion of the syrupy mass we applied a little pure nitric acid. This produced a red colour, showing the presence of strychnine in its ordinary state.

"3. To another portion we applied, first, a little acetic acid, and then a solution of chloride of gold. This produced a yellowish white precipitate, showing also the presence of strychnine.

"4. To another portion we applied first, fine concentrated sulphuric acid, and then added a solution of bichromate of potash. The result was a purple colour, changing to red, again showing the presence of strychnine. This test was varied by using the bichromate of potash powder, instead of in solution. The result was essentially the same.

"Every test was applied by each of us separately, and was repeated many times, with such variations in the mode as would detect any error or fallacy which might have crept in. The same series of tests was at the same time applied to strychnine itself, for the purpose of comparison.

"During the whole of our investigation of the stomach and its contents, the apparatus used and our tests were kept in the laboratory under lock and key, so that no person but ourselves could obtain access to them.

"By this analysis we consider the fact proved that the stomach of Mrs. Dove contained strychnine in sufficient quantity to cause death. "GEORGE MORLEY.

"THOMAS NUNNELEY."

Aloes would produce a colour resembling the red colour I have described, but we applied a subsidiary test to prove that it was strychnine.

Mr. Barret requested that the subsidiary tests should be also stated, and it was arranged that they should be written out ; but, as they transpired during subsequent examinations of Mr. Morley by Mr. Barret, it was understood that the report presented would be sufficient, Mr. Nunneley observing that the other tests were not characteristic. The tests given were not characteristic, but merely confirmatory, and they were only of value as corroborating the characteristic tests.

Mr. Morley resumed his evidence by saying,—I stated on Friday that the symptoms were only referable to strychnine, and, taking them as a whole, that is the case ; separate they were the symptoms of hysteria, but, as a whole, they were those of strychnine. They were the symptoms of strychnine, and I know of no other cause which would produce them all in the same violence. Hysteria would produce some and tetanus others, but neither would produce symptoms in this form. On Thursday morning last I had a conversation with Mr. Dove with reference to the examination of his wife. I had called at the house of his mother to see a child, and he called me aside into another room. He and I and his mother sat together. He then said, "I wish to know, Mr. Morley, what you have found?" He also mentioned poison, and I think he added, "Have you found poison?" but during the conversation he mentioned poison. I replied, "We have not yet finished our analysis, and cannot give an opinion, but I cannot say we have found any natural disease to account for death. Neither he nor mentioned strychnine, he having been and procured some my surgery. He said, "Do you, Mr. Morley, suspect me poisoning? Do you think I could be so cruel?" I sai

"My suspicions rather lean to some accidental poisoning, knowing that poison was in the house. I fear some may have been spilled by accident among the food, and that was my reason for pressing upon you a *post mortem* examination." Again he said, "Can you suspect me?" I said, "How could I? I do suspect an accident might happen." He then said, "Should I have done it openly if I meant to poison? Should I have come to your surgery for poison? Should I have talked about it to others?" naming, I think, his mother. Then the conversation closed with a repeated request that I would let him know the result. He also said, "If strychnine is found, what will be the result?" I don't remember in what part of the conversation strychnine was used, but it was before I told Mr. Dove that I rather suspected accidental poisoning. I can give you the substance of the conversation, but I cannot repeat the precise words. The word strychnine was mentioned when he asked as to what we had found. We knew what was meant clearly, and therefore were not so specific as might otherwise have been the case, but the words "poison" and "strychnine" were used. I would state that during the conversation with reference to what had been obtained from my surgery, and as to proceeding with the analysis of the stomach, the words "strychnine" and "poison" were repeatedly used by both of us, but I cannot give to each the exact part of the conversation in which they occurred. It was an admitted fact that he had got strychnine from my surgery. He begged I would inform him of the result of the inquiry, and said, "As soon as you find anything will you let me know?" My reply was "That I did not know when we should conclude with the analysis." I also conversed with him at the time about the cat and the way in which he had taken care of the strychnine. He said he had brought it home carefully wrapped in paper, with the word "poison" written upon it and had placed it in the razor-box; that he had shown it to Mrs. Dove, and told her, "This is poison, deadly poison, to poison vermin with, and you must not touch it at all." Having learnt that he had obtained strychnine from the surgery twice, I asked him how often he had obtained it? He said, "Only one." I asked him if he had done anything else with it than poison the cats? He said, "I have put some on some cheese to place in the servant's bedroom to kill mice." I said, "How long have you had strychnine about the house in the whole?" He said, either "About 10 days," or "perhaps 10 days." In answer to his question what would be the result if I found strychnine—what would the jury say—I said, "I cannot tell, it will be very serious. There will be only three ways of accounting for it—either that it was taken by Mrs. Dove herself; or that it was taken by accident; or given by some one designedly—the jury must decide which." He made no further remark upon that, excepting an earnest entreaty that I would let him know the result.

The Coroner.—Can you form any opinion in what quantities and how often it was given?

Mr. Morley.—I think it must have been given at least four times during the week of her death. From the portions we found I should say several grains altogether, but I cannot say what quantity each time. The effects of strychnine generally show themselves within half an hour. The medicine would neither materially increase nor diminish the effect produced. I think it might, the liquid containing alkaline, have the effect of rendering the effect slower, for strychnine with an acid is soluble, with an alkaline nearly insoluble, and her medicines were an alkaline.

The Coroner.—In what way do you suppose it was given?

Mr. Morley.—My impression is that it would be given in the medicine, more especially so in the last dose.

Mr. Barret.—Do you take that from your own reasonings or from the evidence given here?

Mr. Morley.—I judge from the facts. The effects occurred

too late after tea for strychnine to have been taken then. The medicine was given at 8, and the effects took place at a quarter of an hour afterwards.

A juryman.—Did I understand Mr. Morley that Mr. Dove had only obtained strychnine once?

The Coroner.—He said, Mr. Dove only said once.

By Mr. Barret.—If the dose had been taken at tea time, the effects would have been sooner, and I assume that from one grain to three must have been taken from the violence of the symptoms, and also from the early recurrence of the symptoms, as a smaller dose would operate more slowly. I think it possible that if half the quantity had been taken at tea time the symptoms would not have been the same—they would have occurred earlier. If half the quantity had been given at tea time the symptoms would have occurred within half an hour. If half a grain of strychnine, the effects would be seen in a half an hour—the symptoms would be the same, but would be diminished in strength and rapidity according to the quantity taken, and the health and constitution would have an effect of modifying the symptoms if the dose was small, but if it was large they would have a very slight effect. If I had not been informed that the medicine was given at 8 o'clock, I should probably have said the strychnine was given within half an hour. I stated on Friday that I had made a *post mortem* examination in case of a death from strychnine, and in conjunction with Mr. Nunneley I analysed the contents of the stomach. That was in May, 1855. That was the first *post mortem* analysis for the purpose of ascertaining the presence of strychnine that I have made. The cases are rare. We made the analysis in that case four or five days after death. On the fourth or fifth day I discovered strychnine. From that time I have made no analysis up to this case. We used every test in Mrs. Dove's case that we applied in the other, and several additional ones. As to this particular analysis, we divided the stomach into three portions. We commenced the analysis on Monday night about 10 o'clock, and it would be on 4 or 5 o'clock the following morning we first applied the test. It might be 3 o'clock. The first test we applied was taste, and we then discovered the bitter taste. The next test was nitric acid, after that we applied acetic acid, and chloride of gold, and then sulphuric acid and bichromate of potash. The nitric acid produced a red colour on its first application. It produced *primâ facie* evidence of the presence of strychnine on its first application. The evidence it produced was the appearance of a red colour. There was nothing else. We applied the nitric acid several times that morning, and the effect was the same in kind but not in degree, because we had difference of quantity; we varied the strength and degree of concentration of spirituous extract, and also because we varied the tests to the Nos. 1, 2, and 3 portions under analysis. When I said in kind—I meant the same red colour, but not in the same intensity. The presence of morphia and opium in the stomach might have produced a red colour. The application of acetic acid and chloride of gold gave us evidence of the presence of strychnine in the same degree as by the nitric acid, the colour being different. It was a yellowish white precipitate. The sulphuric acid produced but little effect, but on adding bichromate of potash a purple colour was produced, changing to red.

Mr. Barret.—From the application of tests applied on Tuesday morning did you then discover strychnine?

Mr. Morley.—I am guided by rules laid down by our highest authorities not to allow myself to form a conclusion until all tests are applied.

Mr. Barret.—But was the result such as to satisfy you there was strychnine?

Mr. Morley.—There was strong *primâ facie* evidence of strychnine. On Tuesday we resumed the analysis between 3 and 4 o'clock. We had a short interval at tea time, but continued until a late hour. We repeated the same and other tests, and with the same results, and we also applied ammonia. The evidence was a slight cloudy precipitate, whitish, which was confirmatory, but not conclusive in itself. We ceased the analysis near midnight. I am not sure, but I think we applied potash on that day, which also produced confirmatory evidence—a slight whitish precipitate, but, as in the case of ammonia, it was not in itself conclusive.

As we proceeded we did not takes notes of every minute result, but on the Tuesday morning, after the close of the analysis, we did, each making our own notes. I made very brief minutes—not step by step—but as to the general results. I made mine at home. On Wednesday we resumed the analysis between 3 and 4 o'clock in the afternoon. I am not sure whether we added any test on that day, but I ought to mention that on the Tuesday we applied proto-chloride of tin as a subsidiary test to the red produced by the nitric acid, in order to show whether the colour was produced by strychnine or some other cause; and the result was that it was produced by strychnine. On the Wednesday we chiefly repeated the same tests in different forms, varying the quantity of the spirituous extract. On that day I think we examined more particularly the intestines, applying the same tests with similar results, but less decisive. At the close of the examination on Wednesday evening I felt in my own mind certain—indeed I felt certain before, but I would not say, to my own mind, certain, being determined to suspend my judgment. We tried experiments on Thursday, and as late as 5 o'clock on Friday morning I tried another test myself. If I had been asked at the close of Wednesday's analysis by any person to whom I was bound to give an opinion, as on an inquest, I should have said that the cause of death was strychnine—but from a stranger I should have withheld my opinion. Indeed, if I had been examined on Tuesday, I should have said that in my opinion strychnine was the cause of death.

The Coroner.—You would have said so, without an analysis, from the symptoms?

Mr. Morley.—Yes.

By Mr. Barret.—On Wednesday morning I received from my pupil, Mr. Scarth, a bottle containing the remains of the medicine, composed of ether, of valerian, aloes and gentian, which I had prescribed. I found it to contain those substances. I appointed tests to discover strychnine, but it did not answer to any test. There was no strychnine. I have preserved it—there were three or four ounces. That bottle had one of my printed labels on it, with the writing of one of my pupils. The opinion I have expressed that the deceased must have taken strychnine four times was formed partly from observation, partly from a history of the symptoms described to me, also from the evidence on this inquiry. It was not from the analysis, but I may say my opinion was confirmed by the results of the analysis. In my opinion there is no one substance which alone will determine the presence of strychnine in the human frame. No one professes there is.

Mr. Barret.—Will you give me a list of what you consider the best combination for discovering strychnine?

Mr. Morley.—The best combination for a joint test, in my opinion, to detect strychnine in its ordinary state, is the action of nitric acid, followed by proto-chloride of iron. This I think would be a conclusive test of strychnine in its ordinary state. I should not like to take any combination as conclusive if I could apply other tests, but if I was limited to its use, and were bound to give an opinion upon those tests, I should give my belief that it would be sufficient to prove the presence of strychnine. I think it is a certain test of strychnine in its ordinary state, but it is not a certain test of the presence of strychnine when it is not in its ordinary state. I will explain. Strychnine, as sold by druggists and as used by medical men, contains a little of a substance called brucia; the red colour I described as the test of nitric acid may be produced from brucia, and cannot be relied on as a certain test of strychnine, perfectly pure and free from brucia, but all ordinary strychnine contains brucia, and therefore all strychnine affords this red colour. The strychnine in my surgery contains brucia, and therefore affords the red colour. The combination of tests I have mentioned I think conclusive evidence of the presence of strychnine in ordinary cases, but I should always look for confirmatory evidence. I am not prepared to say I could by any one test discover strychnine without brucia. There is not the same difficulty in degree with reference to all vegetable poisons. When Mr. Dove earnestly requested me to let him know if I had discovered anything, it was after I had suggested that some of this strychnine might have been spilt by accident among the food, and so taken by Mrs. Dove. It was also after that he asked me what the jury would say if I found any.

Mr. Barret.—Did you not say to him, "Have you got strychnine from my place once or twice? Did he not say twice?

Mr. Morley.—He said once. I am certain of it. If he states that he only got it once he is stating that which is not true. I believe he repeated that he had it only once. He also said that he had tried it once for the purpose of killing cats, and it had failed, and that he had tried it again. I did not ask him what time elapsed between using it the first and second times? I don't remember his saying anything about the strychnine being kept in any other place than his razor box. I think he said he had it upstairs. When he said he had put some on some cheese in the servant's bedroom, he warned her. When Mr. Dove came to me on Saturday night and asked me to take Dr. Hobson with me, he spoke in an excited way, and I thought it might arise from the circumstances under which he came; but a suspicion crossed my mind that it might arise from some other cause. The tone of his conversation was not that of a sober man—the change of topics and tone, from anxiety to a light and frivolous manner. His excitement when speaking of his wife's death I attributed to mental anxiety, but when he got to talk of the war, peace, and other things, I did not think so. I entered the room before him. When he came in he sat upon a chair, then rose and went to the bed where his wife lay, as if in extreme grief. On Dr. Hobson's suggestion he was removed from the room. I did not see him any more that night. I made inquiries of Mrs. Witham, in the presence of Mrs. Wood, as to the symptoms which had been exhibited. On Sunday I examined the body, especially as to rigidity, and did not examine as to wounds until I was ordered by Mr. Blackburn to make a *post mortem* examination. I examined for a wound to account for tetanus, but if there had been a wound I should not have thought it arose from tetanus. I only got one bottle from Mr. Dove's house. Prior to a fortnight before her death I prescribed quinine. I do not know that the genuine medicine was all used on Saturday, the 23d.

By the Coroner.—Both before and after I had suggested that strychnine might have been spilt he asked me to let him know what was the result.

By Mr. Barret.—I think I did not mention to Mrs. Dove, the mother of the prisoner, that I thought the deceased might have died by poison. I pressed very strongly for an examination, and I expressed some suspicions, but I expressed myself with great delicacy. Prior to that I ascertained that strychnine had gone from my surgery.

The jury retired at two o'clock for refreshment, and the inquiry was resumed at twenty minutes to three.

Mr. John Elletson said,—I am a pupil of Mr. Morley's. I know the prisoner, and have known him two or three months. He has been in the habit of coming to our surgery, occasionally. On some of these occasions I have had conversations with him—about a month since. The first time would be a month since. He called at the surgery for some medicine. I don't recollect the exact conversation.

Mr. Barret.—I must ask you to take that answer.

The Coroner.—We will see if he knows the exact words.

Mr. Barret.—I want the answer.

The Coroner.—You must allow me to conduct the inquiry, if not I must prevent your appearing.

Mr. Barret.—I only want the answer.

By the Coroner.—I don't recollect the converation. He began by talking about Palmer's case. He said he believed strychnine could not be detected. That was during the conversation about Palmer's case. He said he thought it could not be detected after death. I said I thought it could, and I mentioned some of the tests. I mentioned nitric acid.

but I don't remember the others. He asked me the effects of strychnine on man.

The Coroner.—Give us the words.

Mr. Elletson.—I can't tell the exact words. In substance, he asked me the effects of strychnine on man. I told him it produced spasms and contraction of the muscles. I [illegible] him *Pereira's Materia Medica*, and showed him the place where it spoke of strychnine, and he appeared to read it. After he had read it he said something, but I don't recollect what it was. He said his house was infested with cats that he wanted to destroy. I don't remember that I said anything in reply. He asked for some poison to kill them, as he thought it would be the best way. I don't recollect the exact words he used. As near as I can remember, he said, "I think laying some poison for them will be the best way of killing them." I think I replied, I thought it would be the best way. He asked for some strychnine.

The Coroner.—Repeat the words he used.

Mr. Elletson.—I can't repeat the words. He asked me for strychnine in some way or other.

The Coroner.—It is strange when he asked you for poison that you don't recollect what he said. Can't you tell us what he said?

Mr. Elletson.—I can't give the words. He asked for some strychnine, and I said I could give him some if he wanted it, and I gave him about 10 grains, and wrapped it up in white foolscap paper, and wrote the word "poison" upon it. I told him he was to take care of it and not let it get lost. He did not say anything more.

The Coroner.—Was anything said about antimony?

Mr. Elletson,—I think he saw the bottle, and said that was the poison that Palmer used. He looked at the bottles, and then took the bottle containing antimony, and made the remark I have mentioned.

The Coroner.—Did you say anything about it?

Mr. Elletson.—No, I believe not. He called again at our surgery in about a week, when he came for some medicine for his wife. He said he had poisoned one cat, and that the rest of the poison had been washed away by the rain. There was, he said, another cat about the place which he wished to destroy also, and he added, "I think I will set some more if you will give me a little." I gave him about five grains more, in the same kind of paper as the other. He said, "I think you had better write 'poison' upon it," and I did. I think he went away then. I have had other conversations with him, but not upon that subject. I have had no conversation with him relating to the illness or death of his wife. I have been from home.

A Juryman.—Can you specify the date on which Mr. Dove first got the poison?

Mr. Elletson.—I can't. I have made inquiries, but cannot find it out. It was a month since, and the day I did give him it I told Mr. Scarth, another pupil.

By Mr. Barret.—I have known Mr. Dove pretty well since he first came for his wife's medicine—that would be two or three months since. He came once or twice a fortnight. We talked together in a friendly manner, and smoked our pipes together. He did not say he had come into a house infested with cats. I think poison was first mentioned in Palmer's case. As far as I can recollect I will say Palmer's case was mentioned before he talked about the destruction of cats, but I won't swear positively that it was. He said something to the effect that he had got a great many cats about the house, and he wanted to get rid of them. I won't say that was the reason why strychnine was named, but I believe Palmer's case was mentioned first. He did not say, "Give me some arsenic or other poison to destroy the cats." I won't swear that arsenic was not named at that interview, but it was not in conversation about the cats. The strychnine was kept in a bottle.

Mr. Barret.—Did you not, when arsenic was mentioned, take down the strychnine bottle and say, "I will give you something much more deadly?"

Mr. Elletson.—No, I did not. I don't recollect arsenic being named, but I won't swear it was not. It was after I took the strychnine bottle down and gave him the strychnine. I took down *Pereira's Materia Medica*, and showed him the

passage about strychnine. He remained with me about half-an-hour. I think it was in the afternoon. I mentioned the test for discovering strychnine before I showed him the book; —not at the time, but I won't swear positively one way or the other.

Mr. Barret.—Did you point his attention to the passage in which nitric acid was mentioned as a test?

Mr. Elletson.—No; I pointed out the passage giving the effects, and I suppose that at the same place it would mention the tests. We had only one bottle in the surgery, and it would contain two or three drachms. We have not, that I am aware of, had any supply of strychnine since I came. We get it from Mr. Reinhardt's. I don't know how often we have been supplied with it. It is not much used. The second interview was about a week after the first, towards evening. He came for medicine, and I should enter it in the book. I enter it without reference to who makes it up. It was the first time I mentioned it to Mr. Scarth.

By the Coroner.—If I had the books I could not tell the date.

By Mr. Barret.—I never mentioned to Mr. Morley that I had given Mr. Dove strychnine. The surgery boy, named Peacock, was present when I gave him strychnine the last time.

Mr. John William Scarth said.—I am a pupil with Mr. Morley. I know the prisoner. I remember Elletson telling me he had given the prisoner strichnine, but whether it was the same night he had given him it, or a day or two after, I don't recollect. It was about 11 o'clock at night, about four weeks ago, but I don't know the day. I have thought the subject over, but I cannot come to any conclusion as to the day. I saw Mrs. Dove on the morning of the 25th of February, about a quarter-past 11. She was in bed, partly undressed. She had spasms and muscular contractions, but her mind was unimpaired. I noticed that there were twitchings of the muscles of the face, and that during those twitchings the teeth were brought together, and the fingers were grasped towards the palm of the hand. I did not notice that there was any arching of the body, or throwing herself back. Her head was thrown back slightly. I was at the medical school at the lecture, and was called out a few minutes before 11 o'clock. I found Mr. Dove at the surgery, and I returned with him to his house. On our way Mr. Dove used words to this effect, "If my wife were to die, would there be a coroner's inquest, or would the coroner require an examination?" (Sensation.) I said I thought the coroner's jurisdiction only extended to cases of sudden death, accident, or death from poisoning. Then he asked if Mr. Morley would have an examination, and I said most likely he would, as he generally had examinations. He did not say anything more.

The Coroner.—Did he say anything about a *post mortem*?

Mr. Scarth.—When I said Mr. Morley would like an examination, he said, "I'm sure my wife would not like one, neither should I, nor my family." I said, "I have no doubt you would object, because you objected when Mr. Morley wanted to make an examination of your father." I think that was the whole of the conversation on the subject. I saw Mrs. Dove on Thursday, the 28th, when she was suffering from the same kind of attack, but more violent. She was still sensible. I don't recollect anything she said to me. I asked her if she felt any pain between the shoulders, near the chest, and she said, "Yes, very bad when the attacks are on." I also asked if she foamed at the mouth and bit her teeth, and either she or Mrs. Witham, who was there, said she had not. When I asked her if she had pain, she spoke and said she had during the paroxysms. She was not better when I left. As soon as I saw Mr. Morley I told him that I had been to see Mrs. Dove, and she continued in the same state as when he had seen her. The spasm was not continuously violent, but was off and on. Her husband was in the room at the time. I told them they had better give her a sedative draught which had been sent for her to take in the evening, and that Mr. Dove had better return with me, and I would give him another. Between 10 and 11 o'clock on Saturday night, the 1st. inst., I was in Mr. Morley's yard,

when some one passed me, and I recognized the person as Mr. Dove. I asked him how Mrs. Dove was. He said, she was much worse; that he had come to request Mr. Morley to go and take Dr. Hobson with him.

By a Juryman.—Mrs. Dove took the draught on Thursday night, but I did not stay to see what effect it had. Mr. Dove was going to give her the draught, and he said, "Oh, wait until this spasm is off;" and he did.

By Mr. Barret.—That draught consisted of Batley's solution of opium and an ammonical tincture of valerian. When Elletson told me he had given Mr. Dove strychnine, he said it was for the purpose of poisoning cats. He only mentioned having given it once.

Mr. Elletson re-called.—It was on the evening of the day I gave Mr. Dove the strychnine that I told Mr. Scarth.

Mr. Scarth examined.—Elletson did not tell me the conversation about Palmer's case. I knew nothing of his having given Dove strychnine twice until a day or two ago. When I mentioned the matter to Mr. Morley I did not know the strychnine had been given twice.

Mr. Morley re-called and examined by Mr. Barret.—I was first informed that styrchnine had been given by a letter from Elletson to Mr. Scarth on the Wednesday or Thursday morning. We wrote to Elletson to inquire, and he wrote to say he had given Mr. Dove strychnine twice—first, about 10 grains, and the second time about five.

Mr. Scarth's re-examined, by Mr. Barret.—That was the first time I knew strychnine had been given twice.

James Peacock said—I am surgery boy to Mr. Morley. I know the prisoner by his coming for his wife's medicines. I have known him since December. I have been present in the surgery nearly every time he came. I was present about four or five weeks ago when Mr. Dove came for his wife's medicine. He looked at the bottles and said, "Tartarate of antimony," and observed, "I suppose this is what Palmer killed his wife with." On the same shelf was strychnine, and he said, "I suppose they can't test strychnine?" I said, "Yes; they can." He replied, "They can test all minerals and vegetables, but strychnine." I said, "Yes; they can, Mr. Morley tested it and found in the stomach of a young woman who died at New-road-end." I don't know that anything else took place. I was present when Mr. Elletson gave him strychnine the second time. It would be a fortnight before Mrs. Dove's death, he said, "I have put some strychnine on some meat and a cat got some and was found dead about 20 yards from the place. He added, speaking to Mr. Elletson, "Will you give me a little more, as there are some more cats I want to kill? Mr. Elletson gave him some, about four or five grains, wrapped it in a white powder paper. Mr. Elletson wrote the word "Poison" upon it. It was at my suggestion, when Mr. Dove was putting it into his pocket. I said, "You had better have poison written on it, as some one may get hold of it." He then gave it to Mr. Elletson, who wrote "Poison" upon it. These are the only two occasions on which I heard him say anything about poison.

Mr. Thomas Nunneley said,—I am a Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, practising in Leeds. Mr. Morley and I made a *post mortem* examination of the deceased. I agree with Mr. Morley in that evidence, and the report read by Mr. Morley on Friday and this morning was our joint report. I agree with him also as to the analysis. I heard the examination on Friday of Mrs. Witham, Mrs. Fisher, and Miss Wood, and from their evidence, independent of the analysis, I am of opinion that death was caused by strychnine. I have no doubt about it. The symptoms are referable to no other cause. Tetanus resembles the symptoms of poison by strychnine. The difference is—tetanus is a disease of days, strychnine of hours and minutes. Tetanus is far less violent in its effects. It comes on by degrees, affecting the jaws, hence the term "lock-jaw," the hands and heart being affected last, while in strychnine they are the first. I agree with Mr. Morley in his analysis. As soon as the process was sufficiently complete to separate the strychnine from other materials, I was

satisfied that death had been caused by strychnine. I don't know the time, but that is the best chymical answer. The presence of strychnine was first found by taste, and then by the two chymical tests. Not the most remote question can arise as to the state of the heart as the cause of death. It was healthy. I don't know I ever examined a body more free from organic disease. I know of no other substance which could have produced the same effects as were evidenced by the symptoms of the deceased, or would have resulted the same in the analysis. I should think, from the symptoms, that strychnine had been administered to Mrs. Dove within half-an-hour of the time of her death. Mr. Nunneley, during the remainder of his evidence, stated that there was no organic disease observable in the deceased. In his opinion death resulted from strychnine.

The Coroner.—Have you any doubt about it?

Mr. Nunneley.—No. There is no other substance which would have produced the same effects during life and in the analysis. Some of the tests I should not like to rely upon alone; but, taking them as a whole, I think they are infallible and conclusive, precluding the possibility of any other substance producing the same appearance in all the tests.

In reply to a juryman, Mr. Nunneley said, he had no doubt there had been more doses than one given, but it was the last dose which caused death. Strychnine not being a cumulative poison the other doses would have passed off.

Elizabeth Fisher, maid servant in the employ of the prisoner and the deceased, gave evidence to the effect that it was on the 10th of February when Mr. Dove took the poison home. She also spoke as to the poisoning of the cats, but denied that they were troubled with cats. She said the prisoner often went home drunk and treated his wife with great unkindness. He often swore at her and struck her, and on more than one occasion he had threatened to kill her. About a fortnight after they came to Leeds, on his coming home drunk, she remonstrated with him, and he told her he would do her job for her one time or another; and on a Saturday, shortly afterwards, when he again came home drunk, he ordered the witness out of the dining room, and a few minutes afterwards she heard the deceased scream out. She ran into the room, and found the prisoner holding his wife by his left hand, while he was flourishing the carving-knife over her with the other. He also called her by an opprobrious name. On another occasion he struck her over the head, and she went upstairs and fainted; and a few days afterwards, on her requesting him not to go out, he told her to mind her own business, or he would give her a pill that would do for her. In consequence of those threats the deceased requested the witness, in the event of her death, to urge her (the deceased's) friends to have a *post mortem* examination, as she was sure her husband would do something to her.

The inquest was then again adjourned until Wednesday.

The prisoner was in court during the inquiry, but did not appear to take much interest in the proceedings.

THE POISONING BY STRYCHNINE AT LEEDS.

LEEDS, WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON.

The adjourned inquest on the body of Mrs. Harriet Dove was resumed this morning at 10 o'clock before Mr. Blackburn, the borough coroner. The courthouse was again crowded to overflowing, very great interest being manifested in the proceedings.

Mr. Barret, solicitor, again attended on the part of the prisoner, Mr. W. Dove, the husband of the deceased.

In the report of Mr. Morley's evidence in *The Times* of Tuesday it was stated that the deceased was pregnant at the time of her death. This was an error, caused by Mr. Morley dropping his voice at the time he gave that portion of his evidence, his allusion was to a particular state of body of the deceased at her death, and not to pregnancy. The deceased was not pregnant at the time.

The first witness examined to-day was Mrs. Witham, who was previously examined on Friday, and her former evidence has already been given in *The Times*. To-day she said—During the week preceding Mrs. Dove's death I do not remember how often Mr. Dove administered the medicine.

I remember his doing so on Saturday night, but I don't remember any other time. On Sunday, the 10th of February, I had a conversation with Mr. Dove about poisoning the cat. I was in Mrs. Dove's bedroom after dinner, when Mr. Dove came in and brought a small packet like a powder packet, and said, "I have brought some strychnine to poison some cats with." I said, "I hope you will take care where you put the poison, Mr. Dove, as I am afraid of my dog getting it if you put it in the yard." He said he would take care and fasten the yard door. He went downstairs and took it with him, and I said to Mrs. Dove, "I do hope he will take care of that poison," and she said, "Don't be afraid." On the 17th of February, between 6 and 7 o'clock in the evening, he came into my house and asked me to go and sit with his wife. I said to him, "I think your poison has not taken effect," for I had seen the cat on Thursday. It was a gray and white cat. He said, "You're mistaken; the cat died last night. I gave it another dose on the Thursday," or "the Friday," I don't know which he said. I don't know that there was anything said by him about another cat, nor do I remember anything more being said. Mr. Dove, on the night of Mrs. Dove's death, administered the medicine about 8. Mrs. Dove became ill a quarter of an hour afterwards, and Mr. Dove then left the house. He returned about 10. When he returned I did not observe whether he was drunk or sober. I left the house about 11. I don't know where Mr. Dove was at that time. Mrs. Dove died about 20 minutes to 11, and he went out. As soon as the doctor went away Mr. Dove left the house. On Saturday there was something said about the Leeds newspaper, but it was not said in his presence. Since I was last examined I have been able to recollect that it was on Thursday night, the 28th of February, that Mrs. Dove had an attack of spasms. I went into the house that night about 7, and found her in bed. I believe she was in spasms when I went in. They were the same twitchings I had seen her have during the week, but they were not so violent as on the Saturday she died. She was perfectly sensible. I had not seen any medicine given to her that night. She did not say when the spasms had come on. I stayed with her that night until about 8 o'clock, at which time she was better. She took a draught Mr. Morley had sent. I belive Mr. Scarth was in the room when it was attempted to be given her. On the following (Friday) morning I went in about 10 o'clock. She was better when I went in than she was the night previous. Mr. Dove was in the house when I went in, and shortly afterwards he left. I stayed with her until half-past 12, and during the time she had a slight attack of spasms. It would be between 11 and 12. Mr. Morley came in while I was there. We took tea about a quarter past 5 on the night Mrs. Dove died. I went in about half-past 2. During that time I was absent about an hour. After half-past 6, when I went in, she had some gelatine jelly which I took with me. As soon as I went in I gave her the mould on to the bed, and Mr. Dove gave her a teaspoon to eat of it. She ate several spoonfulls and she then asked me to taste it, and I died. There was nothing peculiar in the taste. At half-past 3 I gave her her medicine. That was the dark-coloured medicine. The bottle was on the washstand. I poured the medicine into a wineglass, as there was not a tablespoon, and she told me when to stop. I left about double the quantity in the bottle that I had given her. She took it, and I left the bottle on the washstand. That dose produced no bad effects. She seemed as well as before. Mr. Morley came in about 4 and said she was better. She took nothing more until teatime, about half-past 5. At tea she had a little mutton chop, two pieces of toast, and two cups of tea. She sat up to it, having got out of bed. What she took at tea did not seem to do her any harm or produce a bad effect. I ate of the same things she did. It would be nearly 6 o'clock when we finished tea. I left the house about half-past 6, and returned between 7 and half-past 7. She had then got back to bed, and appeared to be as well as when I left her. I don't know that she had anything from the time I returned until the time Mr. Dove gave her the medicine. I was in the room all the time, and I don't recollect that she took anything.

The Coroner.—Just think a little.

Witness.—I feel sure she did not take anything. When I left her Mr. Dove was lying down in bed, but he was in the room when I returned. If anything had been given to her between half-past 7 and 8 o'clock I must have seen it, or if she had taken anything I must have seen it. The last medicine she took was not an effervescing medicine.

Mr. Barret.—Will you just explain your answer when you said, "I don't think she took anything?"

The Coroner.—We don't cross-examine here ; and I think in a solemn inquiry like this you should not catch at everything. We are satisfied she has given her evidence in a most satisfactory manner, and I do not think you should seize upon that expression. After reflection she said she was positive.

Mr. Barret.—I only want the fact on the depositions.

The Coroner.—You may ask her whether she is still positive.

Mr. Barret.—What is your explanation of your answer ?

The Witness.—The question came upon me suddenly and I did not recollect ; but on reflection I spoke more positively. I have no doubt Mrs. Dove did not take anything. I was by her bedside ; she might, but I don't think she could.

By the Coroner.—I sat by the bedside and she asked me to come and rub her limbs ; and Mr. Dove went. She could not have taken anything.

By Mr. Barret.—When I left the room Mr. Dove was out, and at Mrs. Dove's request I called up Mrs. Fisher. I believe Mr. Dove was in bed. About half-past 7 o'clock Mr. Dove came for me and asked me to go in and stay with his wife, as he was going to Leeds. He came into my house. It was nearly dark then. I did not notice that he was affected with liquor. At 5 o'clock, when he came in he smelt of porter. When I went in Mrs. Fisher and Mr. Dove were in Mrs. Dove's bedroom. He did not seem affected with liquor. He was sitting near the fire when I went in, and gave up his chair for me. I did not then notice where the medicine was standing. The washhand-stand was on the opposite side of the room. Mrs. Fisher was rubbing Mrs. Dove's back.

The Coroner.—We have had all this before.

Mr. Barret.—And we had the evidence as to the mutton chop and the toast before.

The Coroner.—But it must be evident to you why these questions were asked ; they led to other answers not given before.

Mr. Barret.—I don't want to have this witness's evidence repeated. At what time was she to take the medicine ?

The witness.—I don't know, but I saw on the bottle "To be taken every four hours." Mrs. Dove said, "I took the last dose at 11 ;" and I then said, "It is half-past 3, and it is time you had another dose ;" and she said, "I will take one." I poured one out into a wineglass and gave her one. When Mr. Dove came in, he said she should not have had it until 5, as he only gave it her three times a-day. He then took the glass away. On the 10th of February I saw Mr. Dove bring in a paper, which he said contained poison, but I did not see the word "poison" written upon it. My little boy had come in, and I was alarmed that he should get it, and I said so. Mrs. Dove answered me by saying, "You need not be alarmed." I saw the medicine given to Mrs. Dove by Mr. Dove at 8 o'clock on the night of her death. It was the same in appearance as I gave her about half-past 3. He got it out of the bottle. I don't recollect who first suggested taking the medicine at 8, but Mr. Dove took out his watch and said to me, "You gave her her medicine at half-past 3." Then, addressing his wife, he added, "It is half-an-hour after the time you should have had it again." Mrs. Dove made no reply to that. After he had given her the medicine he went to wash the glass out, and said, "I always wash the glass out, as it is such nasty stuff." It was before he had given her the medicine that he went to the bedside and kissed her. He was rubbing her limbs. It was about a quarter of an hour before the medicine was taken—it might be a little longer.

Mr. Barret.—Was there anything passed that night which led you to think they were not on the most affectionate terms with each other ?

The Witness.—When he came back Mrs. Dove said, "What a long time you have been, William." He replied, "I can't go to Leeds and back in five minutes." She re-

marked, "You might have been quicker than you have been. You shall not fetch my medicine to-night." He said, "I shall." This was between 5 and 6 o'clock. He then remarked to me that his wife knew he was a quick walker and wanted to put upon him, and he thought she was unreasonable. He asked me if I did not think so, and I replied that when persons were sick they were anxious. He said to me after coming in, "I thought, Mrs. Witham, you were going home at 5 o'clock?" I replied that Mrs. Dove had wished me to stay with her. I thought it very unkind of Mr. Dove, as I had been there a good deal, and Mrs. Dove, after Mr. Morley had left, had wished me to stay, as she thought she could eat her tea better if she had company. From the time of finishing tea to going home I heard no unpleasant remark. Shortly after, about half-past 7, he went to bed.

By the Coroner.—As soon as he came into the room at 5 or half-past 5 o'clock, he asked by whose orders his wife was sitting up. She told him that Mr. Morley had given her leave. He looked at me and asked,—"Did he?" I replied, "Yes, and beside that she is to have some mutton chop." Then Mr. Dove said, "You told me you were going home at 5." I said, "Yes, I should have gone, but Mrs. Dove asked me to stay tea, as she could eat a better tea if she had company with her."

By Mr. Barret.—From teatime until his going out at 8 o'clock I did not hear any unkind remarks pass between them. He had not his tea with us.

Mr. Barret.—Were you not surprised at his going to bed at that hour?

The Witness.—He said he had had very little sleep, and he laid himself on the floor between the door and the fire. Mrs. Fisher came into the room and said to him, "You will get cold there—you had better go and lie down in bed," and he got up. He lay on the floor about five minutes.

Mr. Barret.—Were you not surprised at his doing so?

The Witness.—I thought it was a strange thing for him to do so. He remained there until Mrs. Fisher came in. Mrs. Dove died about 20 minutes to 11 o'clock, and he went out about 11. He did not return before I left. I did not hear him come back during the night.

The Coroner.—It is in evidence he went to bed drunk at 3 o'clock in the morning.

By a Juror.—I never saw him wash the glass out before that night, or use the expression that he always did so, it was such nasty stuff.

By the Coroner.—I have no doubt he gave her the medicine at other times, but I do not recollect the particular times.

By Mr. Barret.—I gave her medicine in the afternoon, and poured some water into the glass after she had taken the medicine. She then said the medicine was nasty stuff.

In reply to the Coroner, Mr. Nunneley and Mr. Morley said that if strychnine had been put into the medicine at 8 o'clock it would not have altered its appearance.

In reply to Mr. Barret, Mr. Morley said that the conversation between himself and the prisoner, of which he had spoken in his last examination, took place on Wednesday, the 5th, and not on Thursday.

Mrs. Fisher re-examined.—On the Monday morning before Mrs. Dove's death I took her some toast, coffee, and bacon for her breakfast. I did not remain in the room, and, therefore, did not see her partake of any part of it. I saw Mr. Dove give his wife medicine more than once or twice during that week. He generally washed the glass out. I have seen him frequently do so. I can't say how often I have seen Mr. Dove give his wife her medicine. I have seen Mr. Dove put some water in the glass after giving the medicine, and empty it into the washhand-basin. I can't say that Mrs. Dove was taken ill after the medicine had been given to her, except on the Friday night, when, after she had taken a draught, she became violently ill. Mrs. Dove has had the spasms all the time, but I don't know that it was after the medicine. I can't remember any such occasion. I was very often downstairs. I once gave Mrs. Dove medicine, but I can't recollect the colour of it. She asked me to give the medicine as she felt the spasms coming on.

On the Friday night, about 10 o'clock, Mr. Dove gave his wife a draught. It was of rather lighter colour than her medicine. I don't recollect whether he washed that glass out. I don't know that Mrs. Dove said anything after taking the draught. It might be an hour and a-half after that that she was taken ill of the spasms. I was downstairs writing at the time, and Mr. Dove called me up.

The Coroner.—You said, when you were last examined, Mr. Dove called you upstairs between 10 and 11 o'clock; was it between 10 and 11?

Witness.—I believe that was the right time.

By the Coroner.—I was called upstairs half an hour after Mr. Dove gave her the draught. I was called upstairs either by Mr. Dove or the bell. Mrs. Dove could not ring the bell. When I got upstairs Mrs. Dove was not able to speak until the spasm was rather abated. I remained in the room until 2 o'clock in the morning. On the Saturday night, about a quarter-past 8 o'clock, he left the house. He said he was going to Mr. Morley for some medicine. I think Mrs. Dove was taken ill soon after he left the house. I have heard from Mr. Dove's own mouth that it was about 8 o'clock he went out. I noticed his going out, but there was no clock in the kitchen, and I could not tell the time. Mr. Dove was in liquor a little all that day. I think it would be between 8 or 9 o'clock when I was called up on the Saturday night into Mrs. Dove's room. When Mrs. Dove said he was going for some medicine, he was telling Mrs. Wood and the others. The witness omitting to answer one or two questions,

The Coroner asked,—Why do you hesitate in your replies?

Witness.—As far as I can remember Mr. Dove went out between 8 and 9 o'clock on Saturday night. I fastened the door after him.

The Coroner.—Did you hear Mr. Dove say anything to anybody?

There was no answer given to this question,

The Coroner.—What is the reason you do not answer, as you did before?

Witness.—It is the number of people and the heat of the court which confuse me.

The witness, who appeared somewhat fatigued, here retired for a short time at the request of the coroner.

On the return of Mrs. Fisher her examination proceeded. She said—I can't recollect that Mr. Dove said anything when he went out on Saturday night. I did not hear him say anything that day about the mercury.

By Mr. Barret.—I have seen Mr. Dove give her the medicine on two or three occasions, and on each occasion he washed the glass out. When he administered medicine to her I saw him pour it out into the wineglass. I stood at the other side of the bed, and gave Mrs. Dove a drink of water out of a tumbler. Mr. Dove then took the remainder of the water, poured it into the glass, and emptied it into the washhand basin. On the occasion I gave her the medicine she seemed to be better, but I can't say how long she remained so. She said, after taking the medicine, she felt rather revived, and that instead of making her ill it seemed to do her good. On Monday morning Mr. and Mrs. Dove breakfasted together. I went upstairs with Mrs. Dove, leaving Mr. Dove downstairs. I was in the kitchen, while they were getting their breakfast in the parlour. When I went upstairs I cannot say whether I noticed the medicine bottle on the washstand. I can't say I saw it downstairs during the morning. During the week I heard Mrs. Dove state that she was much afraid of the spasms coming on again. On the first Saturday I went to Mr. Dove's service I arrived at his house about 12 o'clock. I remained in the kitchen till my dinner hour. Mrs. Dove was there, and Mr. Dove came in. I think that would be about half an hour after. We got dinner about 1 o'clock, and shortly after I washed up the plates. I remember Mr. Dove bringing some jelly on a glass plate. I was in the kitchen doing my work at the time. Mr. Dove brought the jelly, but I can't say whether I was washing the plates. I won't say whether it was just before dinner or after that the jelly was brought. He brought it to Mrs.

Dove first, and she said it was very nasty. She then asked me to taste it, and I said it was very nasty. Mr. Dove then tasted it, and said he could not taste it bitter. I don't know that he tasted it a second time, and then said it was bitter. Mrs. Dove said she would not take any more of it; and Mr. Dove said he wanted to take the glass plate home to his mother's. I afterwards washed the jelly down the sink. There might be a teacup full of it.

By the Coroner.—It was stiff jelly, and very clear.

By Mr. Barret.—I have been living at Mr. Dove's house since my former examination with Mrs. Jenkins, the mother of the deceased, and the deceased's sister.

Mr. Barret.—I thought it right to ask this because it has been suggested that there may have been some communication between the prisoner and the witness.

The Coroner thought that Mr. Barret ought not to have made the remark which he had done, as it had been told to him privately.

Mr. Barret said, he only wished to show that it was impossible Mr. Dove could have had any communication with the witness.

Henry Harrison examined.—I am a dentist, and live at No. 5, North-row, South-market, Leeds. I have known the prisoner Dove for about 16 or 17 months. About two months since I had some conversation with him about Palmer's case at the New-cross Inn, Meadow-lane. He sent for me there about two months since, and I took the paper and read over to him a report of Palmer's case. When I had finished he said, "Could you get me, or make me, any strychnine?" (Sensation.) I replied, "Not for the world." The landlady also heard what he said. The prisoner then said, "Well, I can get some, if you will not." He then went to the door, and I said to the landlady, "Did you hear that?" He shortly after came back, but nothing more was said about strychnine. Last Thursday afternoon, about half-past 2 o'clock, I saw him at the same publichouse. I went there in consequence of a message from him. He asked me if they could detect a grain or half a grain of strychnine? (Sensation.) He had one of his wife's funeral cards, which he gave to me when I saw him. He also gave one to the landlord, and he then said, "Can they detect a grain and a-half of strychnine, or a grain?" I replied, "What! have you really given your wife any?" He said, "No, but I got some of Mr. Morley's man to poison a cat with, and some might have been spilt, and she may have got some; and the cat is in the midden." I then went away to a funeral which I had to attend. A person named Storey, a lodger in the house, was present in the bar, and he would hear the conversation. I have not had any conversation with Mr. Dove about strychnine except on these two occasions, nor about his wife's death except on the last occasion.

By Mr. Barret.—I never at any time told him that his wife would die in February.

By the Coroner.—I never had any conversation with Mr. Dove relative to his wife's illness or any medicine she was taking. Twelve months since I was asked by the prisoner what would strengthen her, and I recommended gentian, juniper berries, valerian, aniseed, and a little extract of liquorice. I had no conversation about medicines at Dove's house, or in the presence of Mrs. Dove. I had never any conversation with Mr. Dove relative to his wife's health, or the probability of her death.

William Storey.—I am a broker, and lodge at the New Cross Inn, Meadow-lane. I know the prisoner Dove. I saw him at the New Cross last Thursday. I was in the bar when he came in. Henry Harrison shortly afterwards came in. After Harrison came in he and Dove entered into conversation at the other side of the room. I was about two yards from them, and there was a table between us. I overheard some of the conversation. I heard they were speaking of some poison, and I heard them talking about a grain, or a grain and a-quarter of something. Dove mentioned this, but I can't say whether he spoke of strychnine or arsenic. I think Dove asked what effect a grain or a grain and a-quarter would have; but whether it was of strychnine,

mercury, or arsenic, I cannot say, as I was not paying particular attention. I heard Dove say that there had been an inquest. I am sure I heard him say something about an inquest. As far as I remember, this was all I heard.

By Mr. Barret—The landlord was in when Mr. Dove came in, and Mr. Dove presented him with one of Mrs. Dove's funeral cards. Mr. Dove had not been in five minutes before Harrison came in. If I had been paying particular attention I could have heard a good deal more of the conversation. I think the landlord did not remain. Dove appeared to be sober. He did not give me any funeral cards, but I believe he gave Harrison one. I have been at the New Cross on different occasions when Dove has come in.

Mrs. Ann Walker.—I am the wife of Charles Walker, landlord of the New Cross Inn. I know Mr. Dove, the prisoner. I remember him being in my house about two months ago. Henry Harrison, Mr. Dove, and myself were in the bar. Mr. Dove came and wanted to see Harrison, and I sent my daughter for him. After Harrison came in Mr. Dove and he got into conversation, and during the conversation Harrison took up the newspaper and read Palmer's case. In the course of about half an hour Mr. Dove said to Mr. Harrison, "Will you get me a bottle of strychnine, or make me some?" Harrison said, "No, Sir." Mr. Dove replied, "Why not?" Harrison answered, "Not for the world!" Mr. Dove then went out for a minute and Harrison said to me, "What do you think of Mr. Dove?" When Mr. Dove came back I believe he said if he could not get it from Mr. Harrison he could get it elsewhere. I have been present at different times when Harrison and Dove had had some conversation together, but I never heard anything said about strychnine except on this occasion.

Mr. Harrison recalled.—At the time Mr. Dove gave me the funeral card on Thursday last he said, "There is an inquest over my wife." I said, "What for?" and then followed what I have before stated about the grain and a-half or grain of strychnine.

By Mr. Barret.—My conversation with Mr. Dove was carried on in such a manner that Mr. Storey might have heard the whole of it six yards off if he had been paying attention.

The Coroner said that in consequence of something which had transpired that morning it would be necessary that the inquiry should be adjourned, and he therefore adjourned it until 10 o'clock on Monday morning next. Some further evidence would then be taken, which, however, was not very material, and he hoped to terminate the inquest that day.

MARCH 18, 1856.

THE POISONING WITH STRYCHNINE AT LEEDS.

VERDICT OF WILFUL MURDER.

The adjourned inquest on the body of Mrs. Dove was resumed yesterday, and terminated in a verdict of wilful murder against her husband. The court was crowded by an audience, including many of the leading gentry of the town and neighbourhood, and a large party of ladies. Very great interest was manifested in the proceedings. The prisoner was present during the inquiry, and paid close attention to the additional evidence and the summing up of the coroner.

Mr. Barret, solicitor, again attended on behalf of the prisoner.

Mr. Nunneley was recalled on the opening of the proceedings, and stated,—Mr. Morley and I, since we last met, have made another analysis of the contents of Mrs. Dove's stomach. It having occurred to us, since the last examination, that it might be possible to subject a portion of the substance of that which we had obtained from the stomach

of Mrs. Dove, by the process before described although the larger part had been consumed in the application of the various tests already mentioned to certain experiments, which might, perhaps, exhibit its effect on animals, and thus show by the symptoms induced on these such an evident and unmistakable proof of the presence of strychnine as should demonstrate its existence in her stomach in a manner that should be free from all possible sources of error, we determined to give it to different animals.

The Coroner.—I think you had better come to the facts, rather than dwell on the reasons for undertaking the further steps you have.

Mr. Nunneley.—Very well, as you please; but we thought it necessary to prepare this report.

The Coroner.—These are Mr. Nunneley's reasons for taking this course. I have not taken them down.

Mr. Nunneley.—We thought this necessary in consequence of what Mr. Barret stated last time as to his desire to have the tests.

Mr. Barret.—I want the facts, and not the preface to the facts.

The Coroner.—It is well enough to give a reason why you did this, but I think you are now exceeding the bounds of evidence and of discretion, and I think the best plan would be to strike out what you have stated and take the report which has been agreed upon by Mr. Morley and yourself, and which I take it will be the best.

Mr. Nunneley.—Very well, if that is your opinion, we will, if you will give us a little time, strike out what you think is unnecessary; but I must say these are facts which cannot be understood unless we give the reasons.

Mr. Barret.—If Mr. Nunneley will give us the results and the particular tests which gave those results, it will save my cross-examining.

Mr. Nunneley.—It was really to save the tedious cross-examination we were previously subjected to by Mr. Barret, that we thought it necessary to go into these particulars. This would be much the shortest course, but anything you require, Mr. Coroner, we will comply with.

The Coroner.—I think a report confined to facts is what should be put in evidence.

Mr. Barret.—And the tests used to produce that result.

The Coroner.—There are no tests. There has been no further analysis, but merely the results of an application of a portion of the spirituous extract of the contents of the stomach which had been previously analysed, but not exhausted in the tests.

Mr. Barret.—Were the tests the same as were used before?

Mr. Nunneley.—No, there have been no tests used. We have dealt with the remaining portion of the contents of the stomach, but not in the way of an analysis. Our proceeding has been of an entirely different character, and it was to explain that proceeding that we prepared the report I am now reading.

The Coroner said he thought it was not necessary to go into those details, and after consulting with the coroner Mr. Nunneley resumed his seat.

Mr. Morley was then recalled, and presented the following report, which he read:—

"ADDITIONAL REPORT OF THE ANALYSIS OF THE CONTENTS OF THE STOMACH.

"As a further test of the presence of poison in the stomach, and one which as nearly as possible would amount to demonstration, we determined to try whether the spirituous extract obtained from the contents of the stomach, already shown by chymical tests to contain strychnine, possessed really the poisonous properties of that substance.

"We selected for experiment two rabbits, two mice, and a guinea pig, and as the most exact method of acting upon such animals with small quantities of poison, we applied it by inoculation through small openings, either into the cel-

lular tissue beneath the skin, or into one of the serous cavities of the body; also in one of the mice, giving a portion by the mouth.

"In each of these five animals thus submitted to experiment the characteristic effects of poisoning by strychnine were produced. In three of them (the two mice and a vigorous rabbit) death ensued respectively in 2 minutes, 12 minutes, and 50 minutes, from the first introduction of poison. The symptoms preceding death were, disturbed respiration, general distress, convulsive twitchings or jerkings, tetanic spasms, a peculiar outstretching of the legs, and general rigidity of the body—symptoms which are exactly those commonly presented by strychnine.

"In the fourth animal, a rabbit, the symptoms were equally well marked and decisive, but although the animal lay for a time nearly dead it afterwards revived and eventually recovered. In the guinea pig the effects were at first much more slight, the spasms were not so strong as to throw it down or entirely disable it, but on the following day it was found dead, with the muscles rigid and the hind legs extended, as if from the effects of the poison.

"For the purpose of comparison we conducted at the same time a parallel series of experiments on other animals with ordinary strychnine. In these animals the symptoms were exactly similar to those produced in the five acted on by the poison extracted from the body of Mrs. Dove.

"They were, as a series, not more severe and not more rapidly fatal. These animal experiments, which add the test of physiological effect to that of the chymical reagents, decisively confirm our analysis, and, taking them in connexion with the analysis and with the symptoms observed during life, and with the appearances noted in the body after death, they afford, in our opinion, the most complete proof that the death of Mrs. Dove was from the poisonous effects of strychnine, and from no other cause.

"GEORGE MORLEY.
"THOMAS NUNNELEY, F.R.C.S.E."

The Coroner.—Your opinion, Mr. Nunneley, is the same?

Mr. Nunneley.—The report presented by Mr. Morley is the joint report of Mr. Morley and myself, and is as much the report of one as the other.

The Coroner.—Do you, Mr. Barret, wish to ask any questions?

Mr. Barret.—No.

The Coroner.—I believe there is no further evidence.

The Coroner's officer replied that there was not, and the prisoner was then ordered to stand up.

The Coroner.—William Dove, do you wish to say anything to the jury?

The Prisoner (in a firm voice).—Nothing at all.

The Coroner then proceeded to sum up at half-past 10, and, exclusive of the extracts from the evidence which he read, spoke as follows:—I fear a very erroneous impression prevails relative to the nature of an inquiry like this, and modern practice having sanctioned the appearance of advocates the impression has thereby gained ground. It seems to be thought that this is a court where an accused person is on his trial; that a charge is made, and that there must of necessity be a defence. Now, nothing is more incorrect or further from the real nature of a coroner's inquest. This is not a court of accusation, but one of inquiry. Our principal duty is to inquire into and ascertain the cause of death, and if, in the progress of the investigation, it shall appear that it has arisen from violence offered by another, then the law says you shall find such a verdict as will send the party causing the death before another tribunal to answer the charge to be made against him. Your duty, therefore, in this case is to determine the cause of the death of Mrs. Dove. If the circumstances attending her death, and the results of the examination of her body after her death, satisfy you that she died from poison, it will be for you to say, upon the evidence before you, whether she took it herself to destroy life, or whether it was taken or administered by accident or mistake, or whether it was administered to her designedly by some other person. Now, so far as the evidence goes, there seems to be nothing from which you can, for a single moment,

believe that Mrs. Dove destroyed herself. It has, nowever, been suggested (by the evidence) that it might have been the result of accident—that some of the poison which was known to have been in the house might have been spilt and got among the food taken by the deceased. The suggestion was made by Mr. Morley, as an inducement to the prisoner and his mother, to consent to an examination of the body; and we may fairly infer that Mr. Morley's suspicions were aroused soon after death, but that being unwilling, and properly so, to believe there had been any foul play, he ventured upon this suggestion in order to arrive at a solution of the difficulty which presented itself to his mind—namely, the cause of death. Besides, it appears the poison was kept in the prisoner's razor-case; that upon Mrs. Witham expressing some alarm lest her little boy should get to it, the deceased assured her there was no cause for alarm—meaning, no doubt, that it was carefully taken care of by Mr. Dove; besides there is no suggestion that it was laid carelessly about in the kitchen, where the food was prepared, or that it was laid exposed in the bedroom, so that I think you will be of opinion that the poison could not have been administered or taken by accident or mistake. Then comes the third proposition I have submitted to you—namely, was the poison administered designedly by some other person, and if so, by whom? If the evidence irresistibly and conclusively point out the person, it will be your duty to find against that person a verdict of wilful murder. If you entertain any unreasonable doubt you will find a verdict of wilful murder against some person or persons unknown. We will now further consider the cause of death, and, in doing so, it will be advisable to turn at once to that part of Mr. Morley's evidence which describes the complaint under which Mrs. Dove was labouring before Monday, the 25th day of February last. [The Coroner here read the evidence of Mr. Morley.] Up to Monday, the 25th of February, then, the complaint under which Mrs. Dove laboured was functional disorder of the stomach and slight disorder of the nervous system, and there was no organic or serious disease; nothing from which fatal consequences could be expected. I need not refer more particularly to all the medicines prescribed—they were such as are usually given. On Saturday, the 23d of February, the witness, Ann Fisher (the mother of Elizabeth Fisher, the servant girl who had left on the previous Tuesday), arrived at Mr. Dove's house some time in the forenoon. From Tuesday, when Elizabeth Fisher left, up to Saturday, when her mother came, Mrs. Dove seems to have been without a servant, and on the Saturday, when Mrs. Fisher arrived, Mrs. Dove was cleaning the door handle. We are justified, then, in saying that her health was no worse than it had been; on the contrary, that she must have been somewhat better. Nothing appears to have occurred on this day (the 23d of February) to affect her health, but something transpired with respect to the

taste of some jelly which I shall call your attention to hereafter. On Sunday, the 24th. she went to church with Mrs. Witham, and on that day eat meat at dinner, and seemed better. On Monday morning, the 25th of February, she had the first known attack of spasm, and that took place shortly after breakfast, under the following circumstances:—[He then read the evidence of Ann Fisher, Mrs. Witham, and Mr. Scarth, and requested the jury to pay particular attention to every word of this evidence, as it was most important, given as it was in so truthful and clear a manner. Mrs. Fisher's evidence, so far as her opportunities of seeing Mrs. Dove and her capacity of forming an opinion of her symptoms during the week of her death, is confirmatory of Mrs. Witham's. It seemed to me most important that we should again call Mrs. Witham's attention to what took place on the day of her death, particularly with reference to what Mrs. Dove took, both as to food and medicine, in order to show what probable effect either, or both, had upon her; and therefore she repeated some of the evidence previously given, with further explanations. Mrs. Dove died about 20 minutes to 11 o'clock, and Dr. Hobson and Mr. Morley arrived just about the same time; but she was dead when they got up stairs. From the evidence of these three witnesses—Mrs. Witham, Mrs.

Fisher, and Mrs. Wood—we find that there were four known spasmodic attacks. The first which Mrs. Dove had was on Monday morning, the 25th of February, soon after breakfast; the second was on Thursday night, at 7 o'clock; the third on Friday night, between 10 and 11 o'clock; and the fourth and last, and most violent attack, was soon after 8 o'clock on Saturday night, the 1st of March; and that she died at 20 minutes to 11 o'clock the same night. The medical men are decidedly of opinion that all these attacks were produced by strychnine. In carefully going over the evidence of the three persons just mentioned, you will have observed that they confirm each other in every important particular; in fact, there is no discrepancy between their statements, except as to what Mrs. Dove is supposed to have said shortly before she died—Mrs. Wood thinking she said, "Off the bed," and Mrs. Witham, not remembering these words, thought she said "Lift me up;" and whether a teaspoonful of wine or a teaspoonful of cocoa was tried to be put into Mrs. Dove's mouth, and whether she swallowed it or not. But these trifling differences are wholly unimportant, and do not bear upon the question—the cause of death. Thus far I never remember a case in which the evidence was more consistent; and this circumstance will relieve you from some difficulty. The three witnesses—Mrs. Witham, Mrs. Fisher, and Mrs. Wood, agreeing as they did in the nature, character, and effect of the spasmodic attacks referred to, the medical men were asked whether such symptoms could be produced from natural causes, and they were decidedly of opinion that they could not, and that they were referrible to no other cause than strychnine; that no other substance would produce such symptoms; that the nearest approach to them was tetanus; but, as Mr. Nunneley pointedly observed, tetanus is a disease of days, strychnine of hours or minutes. With strychnine they are the first symptoms, in tetanus the last. [He then read Mr. Morley's evidence as to the four tests, and also Mr. Nunneley's evidence, continued]. Upon the symptoms before death, upon the appearances on dissection, upon the analysis, and as to the cause of death the medical men entirely agree. As I observed to you at the commencement of my remarks, it is upon the evidence adduced before you that you are to form your opinion as to the cause and manner of death. You are not to supply the want of evidence by any hypothesis of your own, and you are not to set up the opinions of other men of science against the positive evidence of Mr. Morley and Mr. Nunneley. For the purposes of the present inquiry, you are bound to receive and act upon this testimony. It may be that other men of science entertain different opinions. It may be that in other cases where strychnine has been taken no trace of it could be found after death. In this case the medical men have been more fortunate, and they tell us that the tests they have applied satisfy them beyond any reasonable doubt of the presence of strychnine. But, if anything was wanting to confirm opinions carefully, deliberately, and impartially formed by men of competent skill, and who have had previous experience in suchlike cases, it is the further evidence they have given this morning. [He read this evidence, as given above.] This evidence is most valuable in determining the presence of strychnine in the body of the deceased after death. I do not think it necessary to read or refer you to the cross-examination of the medical men upon the tests applied, because their evidence is in no degree altered by it; nor could any of us, either with satisfaction or profit, attempt to criticise or controvert it. From the symptoms, then, before death, the appearances on the examination of the body after death, and the analysis and its results, you will, I think, be constrained to say that the cause of death was strychnine. I alluded to the possibility of men of science differing upon the results of analysis, and where they do so, having had equal opportunities of forming a correct judgment, serious difficulties will be created. It is, however, very satisfactory to find that, as regards poisoning by strichnine, there are some unmistakable and distinguishing features upon which all men of science are agreed, and these are the symptoms during life. It may be difficult to say how little strychnine will cause death, what proportion will cause a defined amount of spasmodic action, and how soon after taking it the spas-

modic action will come on, and how long it will continue; but its effects during life are well marked and settled. The symptoms commence generally from 5 to 20 minutes after the strychnine has been swallowed. The patient is suddenly seized with tetanic symptoms, producing spasmodic contraction of the whole muscular system—the intellect is clear—the body becomes rigid, the limbs are stretched out, and the jaws so fixed that considerable difficulty is experienced in introducing anything into the mouth—the muscles of the chest are fixed by spasmodic contraction—the body assumes the state of being bent backwards—the lower extremities are extended and stiff, and the soles of the feet are concave—the skin becomes livid—the eyeballs prominent, and the pupils dilated and insensible. After several attacks, increasing in severity, death ensues from spasm of the muscles of the chest, producing suffocation. That these are the symptoms during life produced by strychnine all men of science are agreed. Now, if we turn to the evidence of Mrs. Witham, Mrs. Fisher, and Mrs. Wood, we shall find all these appearances well marked and fully and clearly defined on the night of Mrs. Dove's death. Mrs. Witham said that, soon after taking the medicine, Mrs. Dove complained of its being very hot, and a lozenge was given to her; and in about a quarter of an hour after her husband had given her the medicine, Mrs. Dove said she was going to have another attack, and immediately she was stretched out and her hands quite clenched. She threw her head back—she grasped the hands of those about her tightly—her eyes were staring and drawn aside—her breathing was hard and difficult. A little before death her face was discoloured. There was a heaving of the chest. This, no doubt, arose from the spasms rendering respiration difficult. The spasms got more violent, and the one in which she died was the most violent of all. Mrs. Fisher said, she stretched her feet out, and her feet bent from her; they were slightly arched. Her whole body was stiff, and her hands were grasped very tight. Her breathing was violent (difficult, she meant), and she could not swallow anything. An attempt was made to give her some wine or cocoa, but she made no effort to swallow it. Mrs. Witham said that she swallowed it, but Mrs. Wood, who held the teaspoon, said she did not swallow it—that it never got into her mouth, but ran down her chin; and this was also Mrs. Fisher's opinion. So that we must come to the conclusion that she was unable to swallow. Mrs. Fisher also said, here face was drawn and discoloured—her eyes were staring and fixed, and did not move—her eyes seemed full, and to start out a little. Mrs. Wood said, "Mrs. Dove grasped my hand so tightly that I could not get it away. She stretched herself out, and threw herself back, and began to mutter loudly and with difficulty. Her body was arched as if she rested on her shoulders and her heels. She was stretched, and stiff as much as she could be. Her teeth were clasped together. She could not swallow. I tried to open her mouth, but I could not." Now, all these symptoms are precisely the same as all men of science agree are produced from strychnine, and from no other cause. Without, therefore, relying upon the results of the analysis as infallible proof of the presence of strychnine, have we not much safer evidence of its presence in the unmistakable symptoms before death? It is manifest that Mrs. Dove was not labouring under any disease known to her medical man which was likely to end fatally. The examination of the body affords no clue to the death from any other cause than poison. And the symptoms immediately preceding death were such as could not be produced from natural causes or from natural disease. I think, therefore, that I am not going too far when I say that, independent of the analysis, but without by any means discarding its results or doubting its correctness, or weakening its effect in the scale of evidence, you may safely come to the conclusion that stritchnine was the cause of death, from the symptoms during life. Mr. Morley says, all the symptoms during life, taken as a whole, are referrible only to strychnine. They are the usual symptoms known to be produced from strychnine. None were wanting. And he says he knows of no other cause that will produce the same symptoms occur-

ring in the same mode and of the same violence. And Mr. Nunneley said the symptoms were not referrible to any other cause than strychnine. There is no other substance with which he is acquainted that will produce the same effects during life, the same results upon examination of the body, and answer to the same tests on analysis. You cannot, therefore, have any reasonable doubt as to the cause of death; and if you come to the conclusion that it was produced by strychnine designedly administered to the deceased, then you will have to determine whether the evidence makes out satisfactorily to your minds the party who administered it. Now, the persons about Mrs. Dove during the week of her death, and at the commencement of the last fatal attack, were her husband, Mrs. Fisher, Mrs. Witham, and Mrs. Wood. Mrs. Fisher appears to have been an old neighbour of Mrs. Dove; Mrs. Wood had been long connected with Mrs. Dove's family; and Mrs. Witham was the friend and constant visitor of Mrs. Dove, and particularly at those times when her husband was absent. It cannot be suggested that any of these parties had any hand in the death; and I hope I am not pressing too hard upon the prisoner, William Dove, when I say that suspicion rests upon him; but suspicion is not guilt. It is admitted that he was in the possession of strychnine shortly before his wife's death, and he was near her and in a position to administer it to her at the time it was administered; but these facts alone will not be sufficient to justify you in coming to the conclusion that he did administer it, although they are most important features in the case. With suspicion we naturally couple motive; but it is not a part of your duty to consider or discover whether there be any adequate motive to induce the commission of so foul a crime as that of murder, because it is impossible, amid the numberless motives which act upon the minds of men, to say what would be a sufficient or probable inducement. In considering and deciding upon the hand that administered the fatal poison, it is most important to consider when it was given, because if that can be fixed upon with anything like certainty it will not be difficult to determine who the parties were who were present when it was administered. We may, with propriety, I think, assume that if sufficient strychnine is given in one dose to cause death, the effects will begin to show themselves within half an hour. Now, up to the time of Mrs. Dove taking tea on the night of her death, she had no spasmodic attack. The tea and the chop and the toast which she took on that occasion did not disagree with her, and no spasm occurred soon after. It was nearly 6 o'clock when the tea was over Nothing more was given to her, that we are aware of, until her medicine at 8 o'clock. Mrs. Witham left the room about half-past 6 o'clock, and returned about half-past 7. In about 10 minutes Mrs. Wood came in, and that witness said Mrs. Dove, to all appearance, was then very well, and that she was sitting up in bed; and it is perfectly clear that between half-past 7 and 8 o'clock Mrs. Dove did not take anything whatever. This is clearly proved by the evidence of Mrs. Witham; and as regards the time, from 20 minutes to 8 up to 8 o'clock, it is confirmed by Mrs. Wood. Then, at 8 o'clock Mr. Dove gave his wife her medicine, and in about a quarter of an hour the fatal spasmodic attack began. Upon these facts the medical men believe that strychnine had been put into the medicine administered at 8 o'clock; and, looking at all the circumstances of the case, this seems the irresistible conclusion to arrive at. The prisoner, then, was present when the poison was given. If it were put into the medicine, what hand could have done it but that of Mr. Dove? The same medicine, out of the same bottle, had been given to Mrs. Dove by Mrs. Witham in the same afternoon, and that produced no bad effect. If Mr. Dove had the strychnine about him, could it possibly have been accidentally spilt into the medicine? He poured out the medicine and administered it himself, and he washed out the glass. He had done so on former occasions, however.

and the circumstance of his doing so on the night she died ought not, I think, to be treated with much importance. Mrs. Witham and Mrs. Wood did not actually see Mr. Dove pour out the medicine, but he did so, beyond all doubt, and he stayed a sufficient time at the washstand to enable him to add the strychnine. Still, no one saw him place strychnine in the glass; and you must judge, after hearing all the evidence, whether he did so or not. It will be important to refer to and gravely consider all that Mr. Dove did and said about the strychnine of which he was so possessed. The first time we hear of it is at the Union Cross Inn, in a conversation with Harrison, about two months ago. [He here read Harrison's evidence.] Mrs. Walker, the landlady, confirms this conversation. This is merely evidence of the fact of the prisoner's desire to become possessed of strychnine, and proves nothing more. What he wanted it for did not then appear. We next find the prisoner at the surgery of Mr. Morley, and it is very important to see what took place upon that and on a subsequent occasion. It seems from the evidence of the pupil Elletson, that, about a month before the day he was examined at this inquest, Dove and he first talked about strychnine, and that upon that occasion he gave Dove about 10 grains. This would be about the 10th of February, and it is rather a remarkable coincidence that that was the first day the servant girl, Elizabeth Fisher, knew that poison was in the house; and on the same day Mrs. Witham was in Mrs. Dove's bedroom in the afternoon after dinner, when Dove came in and brought a small packet, and said he had brought some strychnine to poison some cats with. On that occasion Mrs. Witham expressed a hope that he would take care where he put it in the yard, as she was afraid that her dog might get to it. The avowed object of Mr. Dove in obtaining possession of strychnine was to kill cats; and that he used it for the purpose of killing a cat there can be no doubt. So far his statement to Mr. Elletson was perfectly true. But it would appear that the prisoner was interested about strychnine beyond the mere fact of killing cats. After talking to Elletson about Palmer's case, he said he thought strychnine could not be detected after death. He also asked its effects on man, and he was told, spasms and contraction of the muscles. Pereira's *Materia Medica* was shown to him, and he appeared to read the part under the head "Strychnine." After this conversation, he said he was infested with cats, and that he thought of laying some poison for them, and asked Elletson to let him have some. He gave him 10 grains in a paper, upon which he wrote the word "poison." On the same occasion the prisoner took a bottle from a shelf in the surgery which had antimony in it, and said something to the effect that that was the poison Palmer used. Nothing further transpired between him and Elletson on that occasion. [He read Elizabeth Fisher's evidence.] Now, this evidence is quite consistent with the object for which Mr. Dove got the 10 grains of strychnine from Mr. Elletson. The gray-and-white cat was poisoned on the 15th of February, five days after the strychnine was obtained; and we have no evidence of any further attempt to poison the yellow cat or any other cat. It was after the gray-and-white cat was killed that Dove obtained five grains more of strychnine. [He read the evidence of Elletson, and continued:]—The evidence of Elletson is confirmed by the surgery-boy Peacock. After the last five grains of strychnine were obtained there is no evidence to show what became of it, and none of the witnesses appear to have seen it. In the absence of any evidence one way or the other, it is by no means conclusive that part of it may not have been used by the prisoner in attempting to kill the other cat. On the other hand, seeing that the hole in the kitchen might have been blocked up so as to prevent cats getting into the house; and, seeing that if they were troublesome they might have been destroyed in numerous other ways than by strychnine, it may be that the killing of the cat in question was a mere excuse for obtaining possession of the poison. After obtaining strychnine the

second time, which would be about the 17th or 18th of February, as I have before remarked, there is no evidence to show what became of it. Some circumstances of a suspicious character occurred on Saturday, the 23d of February, relative to the bitter taste of some jelly which Mrs. Dove took on that day. [He here read the evidence of Mrs. Fisher and Mrs. Witham bearing upon this point.] I do not think you can attach any importance to this branch of the evidence. The witness, Elizabeth Fisher, left Mr. Dove's house and went home on the 19th of February. It appears from her evidence that, for some time before she left, Mr. and Mrs. Dove had lived very unhappily together, and that Dove's conduct towards his wife was on some occasions of a brutal and disgusting character. I need not, unless you wish it, read over this disagreeable part of the evidence, as it does not really affect, except in a remote degree, the question you have to determine. Besides, some of the threats and expressions may have been used hastily and in passion, and when he was in liquor. There is one thing, however, in Elizabeth Fisher's evidence, which, if true, is very important, because it is a direct contradiction to a subsequent statement made by Dove to Mr. Morley. I allude to the expressed wish of Mrs. Dove to be examined after death. On the night of his wife's death he went for Mr. Morley about 10 o'clock, and while they were waiting for Dr. Hobson a most remarkable conversation took place between them. [Having read this portion of Mr. Morley's evidence, the coroner continued :]—This conversation took place with Mr. Morley after the fatal dose had been given, and you can scarcely say that the reference to the expected death of his wife, and the great anxiety to avoid an examination of the body, emanated from a mind wholly free from participation in some guilty act. If Elizabeth Fisher is to be believed, and there is nothing to impeach her general evidence, Mrs. Dove, fearing foul play, was most anxious that her body should be examined. You will attach such importance to this part of the evidence as it deserves. It seems that, soon after the doctor went away on the night of Mrs. Dove's death, her husband left the house, and returned home at a late hour, much the worse for liquor, and was put to bed drunk at 3 o'clock in the morning. On the other hand, we must not omit to notice that on the same night, and shortly before he gave her the medicine, he appeared affectionately disposed towards her. You will remember that the prisoner declined to accede to Mr. Morley's wish for a consultation with some other medical man, and you will also bear in mind his great objection to a *post mortem* examination. On the 5th of March, the Wednesday after his wife's death, a further conversation took place between him and Mr. Morley [which he read]. Now, putting the most charitable construction upon the acts and language of the prisoner, it seems to me impossible to reconcile them—and particularly his anxiety about knowing the result of the analysis—with entire innocence on his part. On Thursday, the 6th of March, the day after this intercourse with Mr. Morley, the prisoner again met Harrison, at the Union Cross, and on that occasion betrayed anxiety to know "whether strychnine could be detected after death." He said, "Can they detect a grain and a half of strychnine, or a grain?" Upon which Harrison said, "Have you given your wife any?" and he said, "No; but I got some of Mr. Morley's man to poison a cat with, and some might have been spilt, and she (meaning his wife) might have got some." This is substantially confirmed by the evidence of the witness Storey. Part of what he said to Harrison was, no doubt, true about poisoning the cat; but, considering that the prisoner had strychnine in his possession—that he knew its effects both on man and the lower animals- that he knew it was a deadly poison- he, of all others, must have known beyond a doubt (having the custody of it) whether any portion of it could by possibility have been spilt, and spilt in such a way as to be accidentally mixed up with his wife's food or medicine. The suggestion of such a thing by the prisoner, under the circumstances of this case, raises a strong presumption of his guilt, but it is by no means conclusive evidence of it. I have now, gentlemen, very imperfectly gone through all the material evidence brought before us. If you are satisfied that strychnine was the cause of death, it will be your duty to say that it was design-

edly administered to her by some one, and, considering the fact of the prisoner being in possession of the poison, and the further fact that he must have been present when the poison was given, you will have to determine whether, under all the circumstances of the case, you can have any reasonable doubt that he administered it to his wife on the night of her death. If he did not administer it, can any other person be suggested? If not, if all the world be excluded except the prisoner, you must find a verdict of wilful murder against him. If, after the fullest deliberation, you see reason to doubt, then you must give the prisoner the benefit of the doubt, and find a verdict of wilful murder against some person or persons unknown.

The Coroner concluded his summing up at 5 minutes past 1 o'clock, and then added that if there was any point requiring explanation, or any evidence which either Mr. Barret or the jury thought he had improperly omitted, he should be glad to again refer to his notes.

The jury and Mr. Barret intimated that there was not, and the jury retired to consider their verdict at 10 minutes past 1 o'clock. They returned into court at a-quarter to 2, when

The Foreman, in reply to the Coroner, said—"We find that Harriet Dove has died from the effects of strychnine, wilfully administered by her husband, William Dove." (Sensation.)

The Coroner.—Then, that is a verdict of wilful murder against William Dove, the prisoner.

The Foreman.—Yes.

The prisoner, who did not appear to be affected by the verdict, was then removed.

The Coroner immediately afterwards made out his order for the committal of the prisoner to York Castle, to await his trial at the next assizes, and he was removed there during the morning.

JULY 18, 1856.

SUMMER ASSIZES.

NORTHERN CIRCUIT.

YORK, JULY 16.

THE LEEDS POISONING CASE.

CROWN COURT.—(*Before Mr. Baron* BRAMWELL.)

It having been announced that to-day was fixed for the trial of William Dove for the wilful murder of Harriet Dove, his wife, at Leeds, on the 1st of March last, the court this morning was crowded with spectators and with the Bar considerably before 9 o'clock.

The High Sheriff had made precautionary arrangements to guard against the expected crowd, by causing barriers to be erected at the entrance to the court, and a strong body of policemen to be in attendance, in addition to the ordinary javelin men.

His LORDSHIP having passed sentence on several prisoners who had been tried,

William Dove was placed at the bar, and pleaded "Not Guilty" in a firm and collected tone of voice to the indictment charging him with the wilful murder of his wife.

In appearance he is a young man about 30 years of age, respectably dressed and intelligent-looking, without anything remarkable about him to attract observation. Throughout the day he appeared perfectly collected and self-possessed, and occasionally looked indifferent.

Mr. Overend, Q.C., Mr. Hardy, and Mr. L. H. Bayley appeared for the prosecution; and Mr. Bliss, Q.C., Mr. Serjeant Wilkins, Mr. Hall, and Mr. Middleton for the prisoner.

Mr. OVEREND, in opening the case, said a more solemn, a more important, and a more responsible duty than that which had been cast upon the jury could hardly fall upon man. They were asked to inquire whether there was any truth in the accusation levelled against the prisoner of having committed the crime of wilful murder on his wife. In a case of this description, like all other cases where there were no bystanders witnesses of the crime, they might readily conceive that the proof depended upon a variety of details of small circumstances, and the examination of them would require all their vigilance and all their intelligence. He had no doubt that they would give all that patience and attention which the case might require; and, with regard to the various statements and comments which had been made respecting this crime, he begged them, if they had formed any opinions respecting it, to remove them from their minds, and to come to the conclusion to which they might arrive free from prejudice. In the name of the prisoner, if he might be permitted to say so, in the name of public justice and mercy, he entreated them to have proved to their perfect satisfaction that the prisoner was guilty before they found him so, or otherwise to acquit him. The offence with which he stood charged was one of the most cold-blooded and cruel murders that was known, if the suggestions on the part of the prosecution should be borne out; and, according to the cruelty and atrocity of the offence, let them take care to be satisfied beyond all doubt that it had been committed. The offence charged against the prisoner was that he had poisoned his wife by strychnine; that he had made five attempts to do so, which had been unsuccessful; and that he had succeeded in doing so on the sixth. He need not tell them that this poison was of a very subtle and cruel character; but it might be well to give them some description of the poison which had been used. Strychnine was a poison which of late, unfortunately, had been much talked of. It was a vegetable poison, extracted from a plant called strychnos, and was taken from the nut or bean of that plant, called nux vomica. One quarter to three quarters of a grain was enough to destroy life, and a grain or a grain and a-half was what was called a full dose. It was very bitter, and was soluble in acids and insoluble in alkalis, and would take effect in a longer or shorter period, according to the manner of its preparation—generally in less than an hour. The period at which it operates depends on the constitution, the state of the stomach, and whether conveyed into the stomach in solution with an acid or an alkali. It varies from half an hour to three hours as to the time when the poison operates. It passes into the circulation, and affects the muscles and nerves, while the brain is not affected by it; and during the greatest paroxysms of spasm the patient never loses consciousness. In this it is peculiar in its operation. It differs in this respect from opium; neither is it a cumulative poison; it operates at once and produces its effect, and passes away if not fatal. If not fatal, after the paroxysm is over, it leaves the patient exhausted, but its effects pass away. The first symptoms exhibited are spasms and jerkings of the muscles; then the hands and legs are stretched out. The next symptoms are difficulty of breathing; the muscles of the chest become fixed with spasms, and cannot act. The muscles of the back from the same cause become tense; the back is arched —so much so, that the patient lies on the back of the head and on the feet. After this effect on the limbs and back and respiration comes a difficulty of swallowing. There is

a marked appearance about the face ; the eyes become dilated and fixed, and there is an anxious expression, with consciousness, till death. When the attack is not fatal the symptoms are the same, but not so intense, and the patient recovers, suffering only from weakness and exhaustion ; the poison wears itself out, and discharges itself from the system. It is like no disease. There is a disease called traumatic tetanus, and another called idiopathic tetanus. The first is produced by a wound. Where a patient is affected by traumatic tetanus, arising from a wound, the first symptom is locking of the jaw ; in the effects of strychnia it is the last. Idiopathic tetanus is very rare in this country, is a constitutional disease, and is very different in its effects. It is, however, needless to labour these descriptions, because in Mrs. Dove's body a quantity of strychnia was found, sufficient to cause death. The prisoner is the son of Mr. C. Dove, a leather manufacturer in Leeds, who died at Christmas, 1854, and left his son an income of 90*l.* a-year, and on that he had lived. He was brought up as a farmer ; but at the time when his wife died he was without employment. Shortly before her death he had been a candidate for the office of pay-clerk to the borough of Leeds, but had not been successful. Mrs. Dove was also the daughter of a leather merchant at Plymouth. Her name was Jenkins, and her brother, Mr. Jenkins, had married the sister of the prisoner. There was thus a double relationship. In 1851 the prisoner first became acquainted with his wife, at Apperley-bridge, near Leeds, and paid his addresses to her. In 1852 she returned to her friends at Plymouth, and he continued his attentions until they were married in that year, and he brought her to a small farm which he then occupied at Bramhope. They remained there till the beginning of 1855 when they removed to Woodhouse-grove, near Normanton, and remained there till the end of that year, when they removed to Cardigan-place, on the Kirkstall-road, a mile and a half from Leeds, where Mrs. Dove died. It is now my duty to lay before you certain facts for you to consider whether they furnish sufficient motive for the commission of this crime. It is always important to search for motives ; still, if a jury is satisfied that the deed has been done, if even it were done without motive, it is their duty to find a prisoner guilty on such a charge. But it is always more satisfactory if a motive for the commission of the crime is discovered. I shall show to you that very early after his marriage complaints were made by his wife. He was in the habit of getting drunk, and was very irritable, and his wife, who was a religious woman, endeavoured to stop his course of proceeding. It might be that she was not discreet in the course she pursued ; but, however that might be, it led to frequent quarrels. Sometimes the prisoner exhibited great kindness to his wife, but at other times he was brutal and violent. It will be my duty to lay before you the mode in which the prisoner conducted himself to his wife during the latter part of her life. She died on the 1st of March. Elizabeth Taylor will tell you he was sometimes drunk two or three times a-week. Sometimes he threw a chair at his wife, and threatened to blow her brains out. Once she took refuge with a neighbour ; another time she took refuge under a bed. This state of things could not go on, and her mother came to Leeds to arrange a separation, and it was proposed that he should allow her 20*l.* a-year, and that she should go back with her mother. Some persons, who thought they were kind friends, advised her to try him again. Unfortunately for her, she did, and lived with him

till she died. He promised to behave better, and did not appear to wish to get rid of his wife, which he then might have done for 20*l.* a-year. He appears then to have speculated on the death of his wife, and he applied to a wise man, or wizard, respecting this. He mentioned this application to his wife, and told her that he had reason to believe she would not survive the month of February last. One day in February he came home drunk. She rang the bell for Elizabeth Fisher, and she said, "See! he promised never to get drunk again." He replied, "Never mind, I will do your job for you." On another occasion there was a quarrel. The servant heard a violent scream. She rushed up stairs and found that the prisoner had his wife on the ground, and was standing over her with a carving knife. The servant seized a poker and shouted for the neighbours, and he then made use of a disgusting expression towards her, for which there was not the slightest ground—"You are a ——, and were so before I married you." On another occasion he struck her with his fist, and she fainted. On another occasion he said he would give her a pill. This expression seemed to have weighed on Mrs. Dove's mind, for she told her servant, "Mind, if I die, Elizabeth, that it is my wish to have my body examined." On the 19th of February they had a quarrel. On the 1st of March she died. Mrs. Dove had been a sickly, ailing woman, and a constant source of expense to him, and he had upbraided her and complained that the first year of their marriage she cost him 30*l.* in doctors' bills. He told a person a day or two before she died his wife was very ill, and would not get better, and after her death they would have a regular jollification. He appeared also to have in his own mind the intention of marrying another person. On the 23d of February he spoke to a Mrs. Thornhill and told her his wife would soon die, that he liked the widow next door, and, if his wife died, he should make her an offer. He said the same thing after her death, and he said to Mrs. Witham, the lady alluded to, on the night of the inquest, "Mrs. Witham, when all this is settled, I hope you will let me come and talk to you." Mrs. Witham hoped he would not, as people would talk about it. On the 22d of January an inquest was held on the body of Cook, who was murdered by Palmer. The prisoner referred to that case, and his conduct had evidently been a good deal influenced by it. On the 25th of January he sent for a person named Harrison, who read to him from *The Times* of January 24th an account of the inquest on Cook, and read to him that Dr. Taylor was unable to discover strychnia in the body of Cook. Immediately that account was read, the prisoner said to Harrison, "Can you make me any strychnine?" Harrison said "Not for the world." The prisoner said "Then I can get some." A short time after this the prisoner went into Mr. Morley's surgery, and there he met a young man named Beecroft. Mr. Morley is a respectable practitioner at Leeds, and had attended his family. On that occasion he took up a bottle and said, "This is red antimony, what Palmer killed his wife with," and, taking up another bottle, said, "Oh, this is strychnia; they cannot test this after death." "Oh, yes," Mr. Beecroft said, "they can." About a week after this he went again to Mr. Morley's surgery, and began talking to a young man there about strychnia, and still said, "they could not detect strychnia as a poison after death," and they had a good deal of conversation on Palmer'e trial. He then manifested a great interest about strychnia, and Mr. Elliotson, the young man there, referred him to *Pereira's Materia Medica*. He then told Mr. Elliotson his house was infested with cats, and he should like to poison them. I am not sure whether he applied for strychnia, or whether it was offered to him, but Mr. Elliotson then gave him 10 grains. Bear in mind what the effect of a grain is; it will cause death. He took this, and then went to the antimony bottle and said, "That is the poison that Palmer used." The date of this transaction was Sunday, February the 10th, as the servant Fisher will prove. He on

that day put some poison on a quantity of meat and put it in the yard, saying he had received the poison from Mr. Elliotson. He put the poison on the dog kennel, and said he had poison enough with him to kill six people. He was quite right, and this showed he knew the nature of strychnia. Mrs. Witham heard of it, and expressed her fear lest her dog should get poisoned. A day or two after he put some poison on some cheese, and gave it to the servant, Elizabeth Fisher, to poison mice, and she put it under the bed, and a mouse was poisoned. The cheese was swept up and thrown into the fire. On Thursday, the 15th of February, a white cat was poisoned by the meat, and was thrown into the ash place. On the 16th of February Mrs. Witham came into the house, and he told her, speaking of the poison, "It seizes them in the back, and they die instantly." He knew accurately its effect, showing that he had informed himself respecting it. He then told Mr. Elliotson the day after, that he had poisoned one cat, and he wanted some more poison. Mr. Elliotson gave him four or five grains more. What became of that poison we do not know. Those four or five grains are traced to his hands, and what has become of them I know not, unless they were used in the way we suggest for the purpose of taking away the life of his wife. Search had been made for it, but none had been found. Two or three days before Mrs. Dove's death, on Wednesday or Thursday, Mr. Morley's groom came out of the ante-room to the surgery, and he met Mr. Dove going into the surgery. At that time there was no one in the surgery; and after he had watered his horses the groom saw the gas at full height in the surgery. He then went into the surgery, and he there found Mr. Dove with the gas up, and putting it down, and looking very much flurried. He said I have come to light my pipe. He was there 20 minutes alone, and he knew where the poison was. So far as it is in favour of the prisoner he had never concealed that he had poison in his possession. During all this time Mr. Morley was ignorant that he had poison. We will now proceed to the symptoms manifested by Mrs. Dove. Until the 10th of February Mr. and Mrs. Dove lived alone, with one servant, Elizabeth Fisher. Elizabeth Fisher was ill on the 19th of February, and Mrs. Dove had to get assistance. On Saturday Anne Fisher, the mother of Elizabeth, went to remain with Mrs. Dove during the illness of her daughter, and during the week before Mrs. Dove's death she was acting as servant. Mrs. Dove had not been in very good health, but on Sunday she was quite recovered. On the Monday morning she breakfasted alone with her husband on bread toast, fried bacon, and tea. She then went upstairs to assist Mrs. Fisher to make the beds. She then complained of pain in her legs, and nearly fell down. Her legs became stiff, great twitchings of the arms took place, her body was thrown back, and she exhibited all the symptoms of poisoning by strychnia.

Mr. BLISS wished all the witnesses to be out of court, and it was ascertained that they were not within hearing.

Mr. OVEREND said he should prove these facts. Mr. Dove then sent for Mr. Morley. Mr. Scarth came. He said to Mr. Scarth, "My wife has been ill all night; you must come directly." This was not true. He then said, "If my wife should die, would there be a coroner's inquest?" Mr. Scarth said, that was only done in cases of death by violence. He then said he should object to have her body examined, and he knew his wife would object to it. He would draw their attention to the observation of the wife respecting that. Mr. Scarth had never seen the effect of strychnia, and he thought she was suffering under some nervous affection, and prescribed accordingly. At 4 o'clock Mr. Morley saw her. He was aware of the effects of strychnia. The effects of it, if she had taken it, had at that time nearly passed away; but the idea of strychnia passed through Mr. Morley's mind as he saw some twitchings, but he would not allow his mind to rest on the supposition. On that day the prisoner wrote to his wife's mother the following letter:—

"3, Cardigan-place, Kirkstall-road,
Feb. 25, 1856.

"My dear Mother,—I am very sorry to tell you that my wife is very ill indeed; she came down, as I thought, this morning much better, took a nice breakfast for her, and then she commenced to play. After that she told Mrs. Fisher (who is with us) that she would help her to make the beds; but, instead of that, she was seized in her limbs and could not stand, neither could she eat anything. I went to Mr. Morley, and I am sure I did not expect to see her alive when I came back; but, thank God, she was alive, and that was all; she is entirely prostrated. Mother has been to her. If you would like to see her, you had better come by London to Leeds for 3s. 6d. Harriet would like to see you, but she thinks of the expense. My dear wife's love to you and all at home, and accept the same from

"Your affectionate son,
"WILLIAM DOVE.

"P.S. I hope Mary will not make fun of this small bit of paper. It would be over heavy if I had not torn the other half."

On Tuesday, the 25th of February, Mrs. Dove remained in bed, and appeared quite cheerful and recovering. On Wednesday the prisoner, about 11 o'clock, went in to Mrs. Witham, and begged her to go in and speak to his wife, who was very ill, and asked her to speak to her of religious subjects. Mrs. Witham will tell you she then exhibited the same symptoms as on the Monday. To Mr. Morley he expressed an opinion his wife would die, and Mr. Morley begged him not to say this before his wife. That afternoon Mrs. Dove was seen to cry, and she said it was the medicine that made her ill. The prisoner said, it is no use having Dr. Morley unless she takes his medicine. Two ladies called from Plymouth, and before them Mrs. Dove said, "When it is time to take the medicine Mr. Dove is always ready, day or night." Mr. Dove saw these ladies to the railway-station, and he said to one of them—Mrs. Hicks—he was certain his wife would never recover. At 8 o'clock on the Wednesday Mrs. Witham found her pretty well. Next morning (Thursday) Mr. Morley received a letter from the prisoner, suggesting that further medical advice was not necessary, and wishing him to speak to his wife of religious subjects. On Thursday, at 7 o'clock, Mrs. Dove had another attack. On that day the prisoner wrote to his wife's mother, stating that his wife continued ill, and was suffering under successive "shocks," and expressing an opinion that if she had many more she would sink under them; but that he would do all he could for her till he dropped, and wishing her to come and attend to his wife. On Friday he saw a Mr. Sturgeon, a clergyman, and wished him to talk to his wife on religious matters. In the afternoon Mrs. Hicks and her sister saw her again. Mr. Dove gave her some medicine and went out into the dressing-room, and on going in he put up his handkerchief to his eyes as if weeping. That night he told Mrs. Hicks that he was certain his wife would die, but he would not have a *post mortem* examination. As they were walking to the station he said to them, "Did you notice I was obliged to go out of the room? I could not control my grief." They said they did. This was a circumstance; it was not usual for people to draw attention to such matters. He also said his wife would have another attack at half-past 10 that night. Why should she? He came home and administered to her a draught at 10. and sure enough she had an attack at half-past 10. At half-past 10 Mrs. Dove had a very bad attack, and she remained ill until 1 o'clock, when the spasms left her. She appeared very much exhausted. She exclaimed "Oh dear, I thought it was all over." She appeared quite well in the morning. He then said Mr. Morley was puzzled by her to Mr. Sturgeon, who called and said to him those spasms would carry her off. In the afternoon Mrs. Witham called about half-past 3, and the prisoner asked her if they buried people at Burley Church. Mrs. Witham told him she believed not. Mrs. Witham administered the medicine to her at 3 and she had no evil effects from it. The prisoner that afternoon went to a public-house for some porter for his wife, and said she would not recover. His wife was

living on slops. At 4 Mr. Morley came, and found her so much better that he asked her to get up and have a mutton chop. At 8 o'clock the prisoner came in rather the worse for liquor, and his wife asked him to give her her medicine. The prisoner went to the washstand and presented her medicine to her. She said "It is very disagreeable, and very hot, and it is very bitter." The prisoner then washed out the glass and wiped it. He said of himself, "I always wash it out; medicine is such nasty stuff." The prisoner was not only the worse for liquor, but became very much excited, and said he would fetch her some medicine. This was at 8. At half-past 8 she had another attack. She cried out "Off the bed;" paroxysm succeeded paroxysm; and she died in the greatest agony at 20 minutes to 11. At the approach of each paroxysm she was heard to scream even in the kitchen. Between the paroxysms she was perfectly conscious. Mr. Morley was sent for, but the poor woman was dead. The prisoner came in and Dr. Hobson was sent for. The prisoner then strongly objected to having his wife's body examined, and Dr. Hobson recommended that he should leave the room. There was no pretence for saying these effects could have been produced by the food administered to her, and these attacks followed the administering of her medicine to her by her husband. That night he saw a Mr. Young, a confectioner, and said his wife was gone; he wished he could weep, he was so excited; and he said, "Oh, that last look of hers, how it haunts me!" After that he went to a publichouse, got two glasses of brandy and water, and said his wife was dead, and the doctors had told him she could not live. This was not true. He then went to Mr. Hicks about 12 and knocked him up. He was then drunk, and Mr. Hicks got him home. He then to Mr. Hicks expressed his great objection to a *post mortem* examination of his wife. That night Mr. Morley told Mr. Scarth Mrs. Dove was dead. The recollection of the poison flashed on Mr. Scarth's mind. He told Mr. Morley that the prisoner had got some strychnine, and Mr. Morley immediately had suspicion as to the cause of death, and insisted on a *post mortem* examination. On Monday morning, the 3d of March, the prisoner wrote to Mr. Morley—

"Dear Sir,—It is very harrowing to my feelings the idea of one I loved to be cut open, particularly as she so strongly requested not to be. Do you cast any *blame* on me for anything that I have done or not done during her sickness? If you do it, you do it on your own responsibility. An answer will oblige

"Yours respectfully,

"March 3, 1856. "WILLIAM DOVE."

That day Mr. Morley called and saw the prisener, and told him he wished for a *post mortem* examination, as Mrs. Dove might have died of poison. That day Mrs. Jenkins and her daughter arrived from Plymouth. On the 4th of March he showed Mrs. Jenkins his wife's wedding ring, and said, "You cannot think but I shall marry again." Mrs. Jenkins expressed her surprise at such a remark, and begged with some indignation that, at all events, he would not put that ring on any other woman's finger. That night the coroner's inquisition was held, and the prisoner said to Mrs. Witham the inquest was held because they lived in a bad neighbourhood, but it was all a bag of moonshine. Afterwards he saw Mr. Morley, and had a conversation with him as to the cause of death, and Mr. Morley told him he suspected she was poisoned, but accidentally. Mr. Morley asked him how many times he had got strychnine at his shop. The prisoner said only once. He then said he had shown the poison to his wife, and put it in his shaving-box, and had told his wife it was deadly poison. He said he had used it all to kill cats with. The prisoner appeared anxious to convince his wife's relations that he had done everything he could for her. On the Wednesday night he saw his wife before she was put into the coffin. He stooped down and kissed her, and said, "So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts to wisdom." After this he

saw Harrison, and said, "Can they find a grain of strychnine?" Harrison said, "Have you given your wife any?" He said "No; but some might have spilt." I will show that that was impossible, unless the prisoner himself spilt it. On the Friday he took some cough drops, and said he wondered they had not taken them. There had been a search in the house. He then opened a medicine chest, and had a conversation about medicine with Mrs. Jenkins, and said "Arsenic can be discovered after 20 years, but belladonna cannot. There is a poison no larger than this (holding up a small piece of something) which will destroy life. They can discover it in a man, but not in a woman." After this he learned that Mr. Morley had found strychnine in his wife. On the Friday evening he was arrested. Mrs. Woods laid out the body, and they would hear that there was no wound whatever on it, except from a mustard plaster. There could therefore be no traumatic tetanus. 48 hours after the body was examined; the muscles were stiff, the back arched, the eyes protruding. Five different tests were applied, and every one showed the presence of strychnia. Not satisfied with this, the medical men had extracted strychnia from the contents of the stomach, and had administered it to two rabbits, two mice, and to a guineapig. One mouse died in eight minutes, the second in 12 minutes; one rabbit in 50 minutes, the second recovered; the guineapig died next day. In four out of the five cases the strychnia extracted had caused death with tetanic convulsions, twitchings, and spasms. The house after the funeral was closed. Hannah Paley was sent to clean up the house, and she and a Mrs. Wood took with them a small spaniel dog; and on the carpet and on the floor were some spots of blood which had escaped from the *post mortem* examination. Hannah Paley saw the dog go and lick one of these, and she pushed the dog away with a brush. As they went home the dog was attacked with spasms and died, and in the body of the dog on examination strychnia was found. After these facts it is for you to say whether you have any doubt that she died by strychnia. On the 24th of April the prisoner was examined, and on his person was found a written statement in his own handwriting——

Mr. BLISS objected to this being put in evidence.

Mr. OVEREND said he would not, then, put it in evidence, but it was notes for his defence to be given to his solicitor.

Mr. BLISS objected that it was disgraceful to have taken the notes from him, prepared, as they were, for his defence.

Mr. OVEREND said he would not now tender it. Now, he added, I have gone through the whole of this case, and have thought it my duty to lay the whole of the facts before you, and it is for you to say whether it leaves any doubt on your mind that Mrs. Dove died by poison, that that poison was strychnia, and that it was not administered by accident. As I said before, if a murder, this is a most cruel one, and you have a right to call on me to bring it home conclusively to the prisoner, and if there is any doubt you ought to acquit him. But if, on the other hand, the evidence should bring you to the conclusion that the prisoner has administered the poison which caused Mrs. Dove's death, you will be wanting in your discharge of the trust imposed on you by your country, you would be wanting in your duty to yourselves, you would be wanting in regard to your oaths, if you did not firmly pronounce a verdict of guilty.

Elizabeth Fisher, the daughter of Samuel Fisher, employed on the railway at Normanton, examined.—I lived servant with and removed with Mr. and Mrs. Dove to Leeds. They lived very unhappily together at Normanton. Mrs. Dove was very delicate. At Leeds they lived very unhappily together. One night at Normanton Mr. Dove came home at 8 o'clock, and Mrs. Dove said to him, "What a thing it is, William, you cannot remain sober when I am not with you," and she went up stairs to her bedroom. Mr. Dove went to the door and threatened to break it open. He then went down stairs and took her pianoforte to pieces and threw it on the floor. After that he had a bottle of gin and laudanum in his hand, and I saw him with a knife in his hand. He went down to the station and returned. There

was a violent quarrel at the time, and Mrs. Dove and witness lay down under the bed and hid themselves for fear of him. While living at Normanton she heard of a man named Harrison. Mr. Dove said he (Harrison) told him Mrs. Dove's days would be ended in February. At Leeds, on one occasion, Mrs. Dove said to me, "Look at him—he is drunk." She then said to him, "You promised you would not get drunk again." He said, "Mind your own business, or I will do your job for you." I was called into the sitting-room one Saturday about 2 o'clock. Mrs. Dove said, "What a thing it is you will not keep sober." He then ordered me out of the room. I heard a noise and went into the room, and found Mr. Dove holding Mrs. Dove in a chair with his left hand, and having the carving-knife in his right hand. He said he would kill her. He came home that night about 9 o'clock, and as he came in Mrs. Dove got up to go. Mr. Dove struck her, and she went up stairs. I followed her, and found she had fainted. The witness spoke to various quarrels; on one occasion he refused to give her money, and said he would rather give it to any one than her, and that he would give her a pill. She then said something to me. She repeated the same thing afterwards in Mr. Dove's presence. She said, "Elizabeth, if I should die, it is my wish that you should tell my friends to have my body examined." The prisoner said nothing to that. He afterwards brought home something in a paper, which he said was poison. I saw him spread the poison on meat, which he said was for the cats. I saw him put some on some cheese. He put it on the floor in my room. I afterwards found a dead mouse on the floor. I took the dust and cheese left and put it into the fire, and put the mouse in the ash place. On the Friday evening I saw a cat on the premises. The prisoner said he kept the poison in his razor case. In February, when I left, Mrs. Dove was in bed.

Cross-examined by Mr. BLISS.—I was in their service from June till February.

From what you saw during that time do you think he was always sane?

Mr. OVEREND.—I object; she is not an expert.

Mr. BLISS.—I want the impression on her mind at this time from his conduct. It is a fact in the case which I submit I am entitled to.

His LORDSHIP thought the impression on her mind not evidence; but he would consult his brother Willes about it. His Lordship, on his return, said his brother Willes entirely agreed with him that the question could not be put, and it was also irrelevant; but the question might be put thus—"Did you observe anything in the prisoner's conduct which led you to that opinion; and, if so, what was it?"

Mr. BLISS then put the question.

Witness said she never thought about it; but she had said when he had drink she did not think he was altogether the same as when he was sober. She had never said she did not think he was sane after drink. She might have said she did not think he was sane, but she meant that he was not the same as when sober. He went on more. She obeyed the orders of both Mr. and Mrs. Dove. She never refused to obey Mr. Dove but once. She never refused to let him have the key of his own beer tap. One night, when John Wood was there, he asked for the key of the tap. She did not speak. She gave it to him after a time. He flung the key at Mrs. Dove. She gave the key to him before Mr. Wood interfered. She had refused on one occasion to get him a glass of beer. Mrs. Dove ordered her not to get it, as she said he was drunk enough already. The prisoner never cleaned the plate or stoves while she was there. He had cleaned the windows and done some crochet work, as he said, to amuse himself while sitting with Mrs. Dove. I recollect his being one night locked out of his own house. Mrs. Dove locked him out, and I assisted. Mrs. Wood interfered, and got him let in, but she gave it him, too. She could not say that he said he would not bear it, and must sell up and be off. She had received notice to quit her master's service through an attorney. It did not

strike her as peculiar. Mrs. Dove insisted on her remaining, and she did remain. He told her he was going to get the poison at Mr. Morley's when he went for some medicine. He told her he had got some poison to poison the cats with when he put it on the meat. He said the poison was kept in his shaving box. He said there was poison enough there to kill six people. She never said he went with the poison into the pantry. He went with the poison on the plate into the pantry. He put the poison on the cheese in the bedroom. The poison, he said, was kept in his razor case, in his mistress's bedroom. She never heard him caution Mrs. Dove about it. It was a large gray and white cat which was poisoned. There was another large yellow cat. Some fish had been stolen by the cats. I saw my master lay poison once for the cats and once for the mice, and I heard him say he would lay it again for the cats, as the rain had washed the poison out of the meat. She could not say that her master had ever been kind to her mistress. She had never seen them playing together like children. She had seen him carry her up stairs when she was ill. She once saw him wheel her in a wheelbarrow up the field at Woodhouse. The wizard's name was Harrison. She did not know that he had consulted the wizard. She heard him say he would write to the wizard to torment Mrs. Dove while she was at Manchester. He wrote a letter to the wizard, and took it to my father to take to the post, and Mrs. Dove wished me to get it. I got it from my father's and gave it to Mrs. Dove. She took a piece of paper out and put a black piece of paper in, and sent it to Mr. Harrison. That letter was put in the post. There was in the letter to torment Mrs. Dove at Manchester; that she was not a right woman. There was a great deal more; but Miss Susan Jenkins took a copy of the letter. That was all the prisoner said about the wizard. He muttered to himself when he was vexed. When he was going on he muttered to himself. I have never seen him crying, but I have seen him pretend and wipe his eyes, but I never saw any tears. I have heard Mrs. Dove say, "Mr. Dove is sometimes kind to me, but never very kind." I was before the coroner, and was examined on this question. I have heard Mrs. Dove say he was sometimes kind to her when he was sober. I have never seen Mrs. Carwithin in the house.

Re-examined.—He placed the poison on the meat the same day he said he had got it. When he said he would give the cat some more poison it was before the cat was found dead. The poison was put on at the sink where water was constantly used and carried away by a pipe. He sprinkled the poison over the cheese in the bedroom with his fingers. He put it loosely on, and took it from a paper. The poisoned cheese was placed in the candlestick and put on the floor. She threw it away next day. When he was in a passion he went on grumbling to himself. When he pretended to cry it was when Mrs. Jenkins was going to part him from Mrs. Dove. He said he would be better; and she said she would part from him.

Mrs. Elizabeth Thornhill, charwoman, examined.—I was at Mrs. Dove's the week before she died. On the Friday I was in the kitchen when the prisoner was there. He told me he had been to the witchman (wizard), who told him his wife had not long to live, and whenever she died he should make an offer to the lady next door. He said she had not many days to live. He asked if I knew Mrs. Witham. I said I did not. He said she was a nice lady, and had only one child, though she had had four. He was not going to marry her for what she had, as he had a good home of his own. He said he always waited on his wife himself.

Cross-examined.—I smiled, of course, at him; what should I cry for? I never had any conversation with him at all before that day. He blackleaded the stoves and cleaned the plate for me. He was netting an anti-Macassar when I left him at night. In the course of that conversation he called to his wife, and desired her to play the tune that was played when his father was buried. I saw a remarkable kindness with him,—something extraordinary to what I had seen before. I saw him partly lifting her up in his

arms to take her out of the kitchen by force, as she seemed unwilling to go. He said the kitchen was damp, and Mr. Morley said the damp was not good for her. The kitchen was damp.

Re-examined.—Shortly after he got up stairs with her I heard him say, "You are a liar." He waited on his wife and was remarkably kind in his way of speaking to her. He took up the dinner himself. When he asked his wife to play the tune she played it. After that he said, "It's all right; she has not heard, or else there would have been hell upon earth."

Ann Fisher, the wife of Samuel Fisher, the lampman at the Normanton station, examined.—Her daughter lived in service with Mr. Dove. She came home ill, and witness supplied her place. Mrs. Dove was pretty well on the following day, and on the Sunday she was pretty well. She went with Mrs. Witham to church, and appeared quite well. On Monday morning she got up and witness prepared the breakfast for them. She took it into the parlour. They remained at breakfast about an hour. After she had taken the things away Mrs. Dove offered to assist her. Before breakfast she appeared very well. After breakfast she complained about her legs. She went into the bedroom. She complained, and said she felt quite curious, and did not know how. Witness offered to make the beds. She went into the next room, still complaining. Witness began to make the bed, and shook the bed up, and Mrs. Dove appeared to be falling. Witness caught her in her arms, and called Mr. Dove up. Mr. Dove then went to call Mrs. Witham, and she put Mrs. Dove to bed. Mr. Dove appeared rather alarmed. Mrs. Dove started, and twitched, and jumped, and even if witness touched the bed clothes she complained and said it made her worse, or if she walked across the floor. Mr. Dove went for Mr. Morley. Mrs. Dove continued much the same, only not so violent. Mr. Scarth came, bringing some medicine with him, and she became better. These jerkings continued for two hours or two hours and a-half. She lay on her right side, and her breathing was rather difficult. Witness did not give her anything to drink at that time. She was quite sensible the whole time. Mr. Dove came back with Mr. Scarth, and remained with her a short time. She seemed better in the afternoon. Next morning she seemed pretty well. On Wednesday she had an attack—beating, and starting, and jumping. She complained about her legs and back being bad. She said there was a stiffness in them—they seemed paralyzed; she could not move them about. She lay on her side. Her breathing was very bad when she had these attacks on her. She asked me one day to give her medicine, when she thought an attack was coming on. She was better after the medicine on two occasions that I gave her it. I cannot recollect on the Thursday, but on Friday night, about 10 o'clock, I was called up to the bedroom. Mr. Dove was dressed and standing by her bedside holding her hand. Her back was quite arched, and she was making a great noise in her inside. She said, "Oh, dear!" when it was over; "I thought it had been my last." Her breathing was very difficult. She complained about her jaws being stiff. She stayed with her till about 2 in the morning; she was then better, and witness went to bed. Next morning she said she was very poorly, and could not take any coffee. She said she had had no rest all night. She took some coffee afterwards; she had had some sleep and seemed revived. In the afternoon Mrs. Witham was with her. She appeared much better then. She washed herself and rubbed her legs; it seemed to ease her. She became worse about half-past 8 at night. The bell was rung; Mrs. Witham and Mrs. Wood were with her. Mr. Dove was out; he had gone out half an hour or a quarter before. She then moaned and screamed; her body was quite arched, and her feet projected right from her body, and she was in that state till 20 minutes to 11, when she died. Mrs. Witham and Mrs. Wood were holding her hands, and she quite grasped their hands and hurt them. Mr. Dove came back at 10 o'clock. Mrs. Dove was then in great agony. As soon as Mr. Dove saw her he went for Mr. Morley; he told me he was going for medicine, and he told me if Mrs.

Wood wanted to go home to go up stairs and take her place. When he came back he came up stairs. He appeared to be sober then. When he came back with Dr. Hobson and Mr. Morley she was dead. He threw himself on the bed by the side of her, but the doctors told us to take him away. He went away out of the house in a short time. He came home again after Mrs. Wood and myself had laid the body out. He was rather tipsy, and Mr. Wood got him to bed. He went home on the Sunday with his mother, and Mrs Jenkins and her daughter came. The inquest was held next day, and on Tuesday the body was opened in Mrs. Dove's bedroom. On Wednesday she was buried. On Friday the adjourned inquest was held, and that night the prisoner was taken into custody. The key of the house was given up to Mr. Wood, and the house was left without any person in it. One night she saw some medicine given to Mrs. Dove by her husband, but she could not tell whether anything happened to her after it.

Cross-examined.—I went to the house in consequence of a message from Mrs. Dove. There was no quarrelling when I got there. There was a word or two on the Friday night. On the Monday Mrs. Dove was so bad she did not help to make the beds. She never lost her senses at any time, except on Saturday night. On that night she was quite insensible. He desired me to rap for Mrs. Witham, and appeared to do everything for her he could. He sat up with his clothes on nearly all the nights of the attacks, and complained of his exhaustion and fatigue. Some wine was given to her. During that week Mrs. Dove did not eat much. She took arrowroot and sago and cocoa. She complained of thirst. She was better on the Saturday than she had been all the week. At teatime, on the Saturday, Mr. Dove was a little affected with liquor. He had slept a little, and it had gone off. He lay down on the floor about 6 o'clock, and I persuaded him to go to bed. I saw Mr. Dove give Mrs. Dove her medicine once or twice, and he always washed the glass out, and put it into the basin. He was in the habit of getting drunk ; but he was very steady that week. He might have a little sometimes, but it was not perceptible till Saturday night. When he was drunk he was very much excited and violent. During that week some potted meat was sent in for Mrs. Dove by Mrs. Witham, some tapioca pudding, and some jelly. Mrs. Dove during that week ate whenever she felt inclined.

Mrs. Witham called and examined.—I resided last February at No. 2, Cardigan-place, Kirkstall-road, next door to Mr. Dove. During the last few weeks before Mrs. Dove died I saw her constantly. The Sunday before her death she went with me to Burley Church. On the Monday she was called in to see Mrs. Dove; her body was thrown back ; when she was in bed her feet were stretched out, and she grasped witness's hand at intervals. She complained if touched. She remained in this state between two and three hours. Mr. Dove went away during the time, and came back with Mr. Scarth. Mrs. Dove was still affected with the twitchings and jerkings. I left her about half-past 12. In the afternoon I saw her again ; she was better. She complained that her jaws were painful to her. Mr. Dove went for his mother that afternoon, and described to her how Mrs. Dove had been affected. I saw her again on the Tuesday, and also on Wednesday. On the Wednesday she was suffering under the same symptoms ; her teeth were always clinched. I left her before 1 on Wednesday morning. In the evening I went in again. Mrs. Dove was then crying very much. Mr. Dove was there. I asked her what she was crying about; she said there was something very disagreeable in the medicine, and she should not take any more. I proposed that she should see Dr, Hobson. They did not object. On Thursday evening I went in again. She had an attack when I went more severe than before, with the same symptoms. I left about 8 o'clock. On Friday morning she had a slight attack. Mr. Dove was in the passage when I went in. On Saturday, the 1st of March, I saw her about half-past 2 ; she seemed then much better. I remained with her till half-past 6. I gave her her medicine at half-past 3. Mr. Morley came at 4. She appeared then well. In consequence

of what Mr. Morley said some mutton chops and tea were got for her. She appeared better than when I had seen her before. When I left, at half-past 6, I wished her to go to bed, and she said she would go directly. She had a little jelly that day, which I made for her. I partook of some of that jelly. I sent her in some potted beef on Wednesday, and also some pudding on the Friday. When I took in the jelly on Saturday Mr. Dove was there. He asked me if there were any burials at Burley Church, and I said there were not. He said, "Where do they bury?—at the cemetery?" I said, "More frequently at Headingley." I told him Mrs. Dove had had her medicine, and he said she ought not to have had it till 5. After I had returned to my own house I was sent for again to sit with Mrs. Dove till Mrs. Fisher came, as Mr. Dove was going for the medicine. Mr. Dove was rubbing her legs, and he asked his wife to kiss him. She did so. Shortly after that I saw him give her her medicine. He went to the washstand, and came back with a glass in one hand with medicine and water in the other. He was at the washstand time enough to pour out the medicine. Mrs. Wood was present. After she had taken the medicine she complained that it was very hot, and she asked for a mint lozenge. Mr. Dove took the glass to the washstand, and said he always washed it out after giving her her medicine. She then asked for some lavender water, and he gave her some. He said then he was going for her medicine, and left the room. He had not his neckerchief on. I said to him, "Mr. Dove, you are not going that figure?" and he came back and put it on. In about a quarter of an hour she complained of her back. Her head was thrown back. I took hold of her hand and she grasped mine very tightly, and I could not get it away. Her eyes looked fixed. I put my hand to her eyes; they did not move. Her features were very much distorted—her teeth were clinched. We took hold of her hands; she grasped hold so tightly I could not bear it. Mrs. Wood was going to rub her neck; she said, "Oh, please don't." She said, "Lift me up." I and Mrs. Wood tried to lift her up. Her body was arched—her back. Her body was quite stiff, Her legs were stretched out. I did not notice her feet. We lifted her up, and put a pillow under her back. She rested on her shoulders and the bottom part of her back till the pillow was placed there. The symptoms grew more violent. She could speak. Her breathing was loud and difficult. She shrieked several times—a kind of scream. In about an hour and a-half she could speak no longer; and we could not be positive she was sensible. At 20 minutes to 11 she died. Mr. Dove came in after she had ceased to speak, and threw off his coat, and was going to rub her legs; and I said she could not bear it. Mrs. Wood said something to him, and he left the house directly. When the doctors came she had been dead some minutes. The prisoner came in, and sat on a chair first, and then threw himself on the bed. I heard of his having poison in his house on the 10th of February. He said he had some strychnine. I said, "I hope you will take care and not poison my dog." On the 16th of February I told him his poison had not taken effect. He said, "You are mistaken; it has—the cat died last night." After the coroner's inquest he asked me if he might come and visit me sometimes when all was over. I said I had much rather he would not; people were very ready to talk, and it was much better not to do so. I attended the inquest. I saw Mr. Dove there then. He asked me how the inquest was going on, and I said to him "It is a very suspicious thing; you gave her her medicine at 8 o'clock, and she became ill a quarter after." He said, "I assure you I have nothing to do with it." He said, "If they ask me if I gave her her medicine I shall say I did not, and if they ask if she took it herself I shall say I don't know." I only saw him give her medicine once.

Cross-examined by Mr. Bliss.—During the last three weeks of Mrs. Dove's life I was in Mr. Dove's house nearly every day. He used to ask me to go in when he went out and stay with her. On the Monday I was fetched in when she had the twitches, and I gave her some hot mint tea. Mrs. Fisher made it. The mint was fetched from my house.

A fortnight before that Mrs. Dove had complained of pains in her head and side, and general weakness. She said she thought her heart was affected. On the Monday the prisoner went to his mother and brought her in a cab, and he desired her to stay. Mrs. Dove heard the prisoner describe to his mother how his wife had been affected. She was in better health and spirits on the Saturday than she had been all the week. That afternoon I gave her some jelly, and the prisoner gave her a teaspoon to take it with. The conversation about the burying-ground took place in his wife's presence and hearing. After that the prisoner left the room to go to bed. She complained when I gave her her medicine, about 3 o'clock, that it was disagreeable and nasty stuff. I am not positive about it that she said it was bitter. The medicine certainly was bitter, for I tasted it out of the bottle. She complained all the week about its being bitter.

Mr. OVEREND.—I shall prove that it contained aloes, and, of course, was bitter.

By Mr. BLISS.—She looked at me when I poured it out, and told me when to stop. When I gave her the medicine I did not wash the glass out, but poured some water into it, as I always do. When Mr. Dove went out at 8 o'clock on the Saturday night he said he was going for the medicine, and also to get a nurse. In the attack which then came on she appeared to lose her senses very soon, from her eyes being fixed, and not speaking. This was in about an hour. She spoke after half an hour after her attack. She did not speak after 40 minutes. That day she said she thought she should die suddenly. Mr. Dove several times asked me to taste the medicine. Some of it was very bitter; it was nasty stuff. I don't like medicine at all. Upon every fit she had till Saturday she asked to be rubbed. I was very much disturbed in my house by the noises Mr. Dove made in his house when he was drunk. When he asked to be allowed to come and sit with me sometimes when all was over he said it was on account of my kindness to Harriet. I was alarmed about the poison being in the house, on account both of my little dog and of my little boy. Mr. Dove said I need not be alarmed about it,—he would take care of it.

His LORDSHIP asked with what object this question was put, that he might follow it.

Mr. BLISS.—To show the carelessness with which it was kept. It excited the alarm of a neighbour.

Cross-examination continued.—I suggested the name of Mr. Sturgeon to Mrs. Dove as a clergyman.

Re-examined.—She said she should like to see him. After every attack she was rubbed. It appeared to relieve her.

By his LORDSHIP.—The [illegible]

This closed the plaintiff's case.

Sir F. THESIGER then addressed the jury for the defendant. After paying a high compliment to the talent of the Western Circuit, he said, this was a case undoubtedly of very great importance—not so much with regard to the stake at issue, but on account of the difficult and delicate questions involved in the inquiry. He had seen no cases so interesting, though so perplexing and embarrassing, as those which related to unsoundness of mind with reference to the validity of a will or other instrument—none which required nicer discrimination and judgment on the part of a jury, and required more careful attention to ascertain precisely the bearings of the testimony with regard to the conduct and character of the individuals to whom the question applied. He would concede to his friend that it would be dangerous indeed to consider what were the particular provisions contained in a paper alleged to be the last will of a party for the purpose of forming any estimate with respect to his capacity. The law gave a power to all men freely to dispose of their property by their last will, and when the contents should appear to be unnatural still supposing it emanated from a capable testator, the law gave full effect to it, and it must be carried out in its provisions. At the same time, it was sometimes necessary carefully to guard against the crafty acts of designing persons, who took advantage of those moments of weakness and fading existence through which they must all pass to impose upon parties a will which, under other circumstances, they would undoubtedly have refused to

JULY 19, 1856.

SUMMER ASSIZES.

NORTHERN CIRCUIT.

YORK, JULY 17.

THE LEEDS POISONING CASE.

CROWN COURT.—(*Before Mr. Baron* BRAMWELL.)

The trial of William Dove for the wilful murder öf his wife at Leeds, on the 1st of March last, was resumed this morning at 9 o'clock.

As was the case yesterday, the Court was densely crowded throughout the day, and numbers of ladies were unable to obtain admission.

The counsel for the prosecution present were Mr. Overend, Q.C., Mr. Hardy, and Mr. L. H. Bailey; for the prisoner, Mr. Bliss, Q,C., Mr. Serjeant Wilkins, Mr. Hall, and Mr. Middleton.

The prisoner having been placed at the bar.

Mary Wood was called and examined,—I live in the Kirkstall-road, near Burley. On Monday, the 26th of February, in consequence of a message, I went to Mrs. Dove's. She was alone. I went again at 20 minutes to 8 o'clock on Saturday evening. When I went there I found Mrs. Dove sitting up in bed, well. Her husband and Mrs. Witham were at that time in the bedroom. Mrs. Dove asked for her medicine about 8 o'clock. She said—"Will you be kind enough to give me my medicine, Love? It is time." He went to get it. He returned with it in about a minute. She took it. She said it was very hot, very nasty, and very bitter. She said she thought she should get better if the attack did not come on again. I recommended her to try and put it off. About a quarter of an hour after she had the medicine she began to be ill. She asked Mrs. Witham to go round and take hold of her hand, saying, this "gird" is coming on. She was propped up with pillows. In a short time she said "Off the bed!" and repeated it three times. Witness thought at first she wished them to get off the bed. At length, on its being repeated, a third time, I thought that it was to lift her off the bed. Mrs. Witham said, "No, no, we cannot." Witness thought she was not sensible after she cried "Off the bed" the first time. She died at 20 minutes to 11 o'clock. Mr. Dove went to the doctor; when he returned Mrs. Dove was dead. After her death I went with Hannah Paley to clean the house on the Saturday after the funeral, on the 15th. We went into her bedroom. There was a little blood on the floor. I had a little dog with me. The dog went near it, and I pushed it away. It did not lick it, so far as I saw. As we were coming away the dog fell on its back and died almost immediately after.

Cross-examined by Mr. BLISS.—On the night of the death of Mrs. Dove Mr. Dove appeared to have had a little liquor, but not much. I have occasionally gone to his house. I never saw him treat his wife unkindly; I have seen him treat her kindly. I went there one night about three weeks before the death. I remember his asking Elizabeth Fisher for his supper. Mrs. Dove was present. They refused him his supper. I asked Mrs. Dove to be so kind as to give him his supper. He asked for some beer, and witness asked Elizabeth Fisher to get him some, as she did not come so soon as she might. The prisoner got up and said he could not bear it, and left the house. The prisoner afterwards came round to the front door. The door was locked and he kicked at it, and he said he would not be locked out of his own house. When he got in he said he could not bear it, and he took up his supper and carried it into the front room and locked himself in, saying he could not bear it. Witness persuaded him to open the door. His wife then

went in, and he was reconciled to her. Before he went out he attempted to wind up the clock. His wife said he had better not wind up the clock—he would break it. Witness said it was his own, and if he did break it he would have to pay for it; and Mrs. Dove told her not to interfere. He said he would sell all up. I cannot say whether he complained of his wife being cross to him. As far as I can recollect, a 5s.-piece would have covered the bit of blood on the floor of the house. I knew the prisoner's father. I lived 15 years in his service. I left his service eight years since. The prisoner was between five and six years' old when I went there. The prisoner was not all the time there that I was, but most of it. I paid the prisoner a great deal of attention as a boy.

Mr. BLISS.—Could you form any opinion from what you saw as to his sanity?

Mr. OVEREND.—I object to that question.

His LORDSHIP allowed the question to be put.

Witness.—I never thought him right.

Mr. OVEREND repeated his objection.

Mr. BLISS.—Had you the opportunity of forming an opinion, and did you think him in his right mind?

Witness.—I had an opportunity of forming an opinion.

Mr. OVEREND objected to the answer to the rest of the question.

His LORDSHIP, having referred to and read McNaughten's case, said, it appeared to him the question ought not to be put to a non-scientific witness.

Mr. BLISS submitted that it was common to question a witness as to the drunkenness of a person—"Did he appear to be drunk?" It was a question constantly asked in the great "Hopwood" case at Liverpool. It was a question of great convenience, for it showed how a person was treated, and his treatment was nothing but evidence of opinion. He referred to "Doe dem. Tatham v. Wright."

His LORDSHIP.—You are going to ask this lady's opinion; is that evidence? If it were, you might prove the opinion of everybody who has come in contact with him.

Mr. BLISS.—Would it be evidence that a man's friends had put him in a lunatic asylum? I submit it would. Yet that would be but evidence of an act, and the act was only evidence of the opinion of his friends. It was an opinion coupled with an act, and was stronger; but the act itself was only evidence of opinion.

His LORDSHIP asked to have the question stated precisely.

Mr. BLISS then put the question,—"From your observation of the prisoner's conduct, conversation, disposition, and behaviour during the 15 years you were in the family, did he appear to you or not to be of sane mind?"

Mr. HALL was then heard in support of the admissibility of the answer. The witness, he submitted, was an expert, in the truest sense, as to forming a correct judgment of the prisoner's state of mind. Under the Lunatic Act, which authorizes a constable to interfere and apprehend a lunatic, the expression used was a person "deemed to be" insane. He also referred to *Taylor on Evidence*, vol. ii., p. 1,101, where such a question is laid down as admissible in the courts of the United States.

Mr. Serjeant WILKINS, on the same side referred to "Doe v. Hopwood" at Liverpool.

Mr. OVEREND, on the other side, submitted that evidence of opinion was confined to men of science only. A lunatic was admitted into an asylum only after two medical men had expressed an opinion on his sanity.

His LORDSHIP.—The sanity or insanity of a person is a question of fact; but the fact is a matter of opinion,—it is not apparent, like a broken leg. I understand the general rule to be, that a person cannot depose to matter of opinion, except experts, who are skilled in such subjects. I think, Mr. Overend, you are warranted, if you think it right, to object; and if you do, my ruling will be in your favour. But it seems to me you should consider whether you will press the objection or not.

Mr. OVEREND.—I hope my friend will not abuse the indulgence if, in this instance, I wave the objection.

His LORDSHIP.—The objection is withdrawn, and you may put the question.

Witness.—I never thought him right in his mind.

Mr. BLISS.—Did you tell his parents so?

Mr. OVEREND.—I object.

His LORDSHIP.—I object to that. It is irrelevant.

Mr. BLISS.—On occasions of the child's being corrected, have you interfered, and said he was not in his right mind?

His LORDSHIP.—I object to that. It is irrelevant and inadmissible.

Mr. BLISS.—Does your Lordship think that an act done with reference to a question of insanity is not admissible?

His LORDSHIP.—I am clearly of opinion it is not admissible.

Mr. BLISS.—Do you recollect any acts done?

Witness.—Yes. When I have taken him to bed at night and got him undressed, he has sat with his back to the door and kept me there half an hour. If I wanted to take him away he would scream and grin at me. He did that till he was seven. I have seen him put a lighted candle in a basket and lock it up in a closet. He did that several times. He put candles and salt in a coffee-mill. He was corrected for that. I saw a great light in his bedroom one night; I went upstairs; the door was locked, and he refused to let me in. Next morning I found he had poured some kind of spirits over the curtains and set them on fire, and had then put the fire out with water. The curtains were spoilt. I have known him take a redhot poker and chase his sisters about. He has locked his sisters in a room and threatened to burn them. I have known him to hang a cat by the tail out of the window. He required much attention. These are some of the facts from which I form an opinion that he was not sane. When he got to be a great boy of 17 years old, when he cut or hurt himself, and the place got well, he has taken a sharp-pointed knife and cut it open again, thinking it had "healed false." He has pricked himself with a small pointed knife to write his name in his own blood. He did a great many other similar acts, but I cannot recollect them. I was 50 last February. The family of Mr. Dove, the father, was a very pious religious one. Great pains were taken to give the prisoner proper religious instruction. They were Wesleyans. The prisoner could not readily be taught his religious lessons. That was one of the reasons on which I form my opinion that he was not in his right mind.

Re-examined by Mr. OVEREND.—The boy was seven years old when he put a lighted candle in a basket. He was 16 or 17 years old when he put the spirits on the curtains.

By his LORDSHIP.—He was corrected for this. He was sometimes flogged. He was not flogged for this. He was an apprentice then. He told me he put the spirits on the curtains to have a blaze, and then put it out. He was sent to the Wesleyan College.

Hannah Paley, examined by Mr. BAYLEY. I am a servant, residing with the prisoner's mother. On Good Friday I went to her house to fetch a dog. On Saturday, after the funeral, I went into the room in which Mrs. Dove had died with Mrs. Wood and the dog. The dog was taken ill after leaving the house and died. There was some blood on the floor.

Cross-examined.—I did not see the dog lick the blood or eat anything in the house.

Mary Hicks, examined by Mr. HARDY.—I live with my son in Upperhead-row in Leeds. I was intimate with the Doves for about a year after they were married. The week Mrs. Dove died Mr. Dove came for me the Wednesday before her death. He said she was very ill, and wished me to go and see her. He seemed very much fatigued, and I set some bread and meat and water before him. He said he was a teetotaller. He said his wife was very ill, and he did not expect her to get better. She seemed much better than I expected to find her. She complained of a dead feeling in her feet; she had no pain anywhere else. Mr. Dove was present. He walked with me and my sister to the train at Armley. I said I was surprised to see her so much better than

he had said, with a nice colour. He said, "You don't see her at the worst, in one of her attacks. I am confident she will not get better." He said he wished her to have further advice. I saw Mrs. Dove again on Friday. She said she had had a very severe attack the day before; but if the attacks kept off she should get better. She complained of pain in her feet and jaws. I saw Mr. Dove give her her medicine. She complained very much of the nauseous bitter taste, and asked for a sweet lozenge. Mr. Dove said Mr. Morley had made the medicine three times stronger to keep off those attacks. He washed out the glass and wiped it, and said, "Mrs. Hicks, I always wash the glass, the medicine is so very nauseous." I saw him with his handkerchief to his face, and appearing to weep. On the way to the station he said he was confident his wife would never get better. He knew Mr. Morley would want a *post mortem* examination. He wanted it in the case of his father, but his mother would not consent, and he was determined it should not take place with his wife, as she did not wish it, and he had promised her it should not. He said he should most likely marry again; nobody could expect him to remain single, a young man like him, and he should not sell his furniture. I said it was ridiculous talking in that way; his wife was not likely to die. We missed the train, and Mr. Dove wished us to return and sit with his wife. Mr. Dove then walked home with us. On the way I said, "Now, go you back; we do not want company, and Mrs. Dove may have another attack." He said she would not till half-past 10 or 11 o'clock. I said, "Do those attacks come on periodically then?" and I do not think he gave me any answer. A little while after he said "Did you see me go into the dressing room to weep?" I was called up on Sunday morning, at 20 minutes to 1, by the prisoner knocking at the shop door. I opened the window, and, seeing him, I called up one of my sons to let him in. He said "Oh, she's gone, she's gone, Mrs. Hicks!" He was very much intoxicated. He said he had been obliged to take a little brandy to keep his spirits up. I asked him who was at the house; he said he did not know. I said he should have told his mother before me. I went to see the corpse on the Tuesday after. There was an inquest. I asked the reason for it, and he said "Oh, we live in a bad neighbourhood, and we have not lived happily together; but it's all moonshine." She never spoke against him; but we did not like to go to the house because of the manner in which they lived with regard to each other, and so this intimacy dropped.

Cross-examined by Mr. BLISS.—She complained on the Wednesday that the medicine was very nauseous and bitter, and the worst she had tasted. The acquaintance ceased because of his strange and unaccountable conduct. I thought he had no affection for his wife when he talked about marrying again. The whole talk on the Friday was about a *post mortem* examination, marrying again, and giving Mrs. Witham a present for her kindness.

Re-examined.—His strange and unaccountable conduct was, he drank too much, and I did not like him to associate with my sons. I heard of his bad behaviour to his wife; that was another thing, his cruelty to his wife. I never heard it from her, but from others; and it was strange and unaccountable to use a wife so. Another reason was, I did not consider him truthful. Maria Kilham was present and heard all that had passed.

Maria Kilham was tendered as a witness, and not asked anything on the part of the prosecution.

Cross-examined by Mr. BLISS.—The prisoner was very glad that we had gone there. They both spoke of the probability of Mrs. Dove's mother coming, and Mr. Dove expressed his pleasure. I said, "We will have a cup of tea when she comes." The prisoner said, "That you can, and plenty of tea-cakes." He appeared to be very kind indeed to his wife. He offered his wife a biscuit in the shape of a heart. She said "I cannot eat it, it is too hard." I received a letter from Mrs. Jenkins, Mrs. Dove's mother, requesting me to go to see her. Prisoner asked me to taste the medicine. I did so. It was not so particularly bitter, but very disagreeable. On the way home he spoke repeatedly of Mrs. Witham's

kindness to his wife, and that he should make her a handsome present—a book or something of that kind; it should not cost less than 16s. or 18s. I thought that a very splendid present. Prisoner and his wife appeared to live together very comfortably, like other people.

Re-examined.—He said, when we persuaded him to go back on the Friday, the shocks would not come on yet, and if they did Mrs. Witham would be there.

John Wood, examined by Mr. OVEREND.—I live at Burley. I saw the prisoner on the 1st of March. He said his income was 90*l.* odd a-year. This was before his wife's death. He said, on account of his wife being very ill it laid very hard upon him, as he had to be up night and day. I saw him again about 10 o'clock at night. I told him his wife was very ill indeed, and I had sent a man for Mr. Morley, the doctor. He ran to Leeds himself. I saw him about 11 o'clock. He said his wife was dead. He appeared very agitated, and I think he was crying. He gave me orders to take a coffin-board to his house, and he said he would take a walk. I saw him again that night at half-past 12 or 1 o'clock. He was then drunk; and I saw him taken upstairs to a bedroom.

Cross-examined.—Both prisoner and Mrs. Fisher came for a coffin-board. They came together. I remember the prisoner coming to my house a month after he came to Cardigan-place. He said he was very unhappy, and said he thought it was necessary that he and his wife should be parted. I endeavoured to pacify him, and after that he said he would go and take his wife to chapel. After that at times he appeared to live happily with his wife. On the 26th of January he received some money (5*l.*), and after that he was drunk almost every day, till it was nearly all spent. I expostulated with him for not giving his wife some of it. He said, "Do I owe you anything?" His wife said, "Yes, you owe Mr. Wood 1s., which you borrowed of him to get drunk with." He then went upstairs and brought down two sovereigns, and threw them on the table to me, and I gave them to Mrs. Dove. That night he complained about his wife, and I told him, "All women talk to their husbands when they get drunk, and he must excuse it." Her manner of speaking to him was rather sharp. After this I remember his coming home very drunk and very dirty. He came down for Mrs. Dove. He put his arms under her petticoats, and I told him I was ashamed of him. The same night he asked for some beer, and I interfered, and requested them to let him have some, as I thought he was the owner, and ought to have the key of his tap.

Re-examined.—He was worse for liquor that night.

Mr. Henry Thomas Sturgeon, incumbent of Burley, near Leeds, examined by Mr. BAYLEY.—On Friday, the 20th of February, the prisoner came to my house about 11 o'clock, and told me his wife was very ill, and asked me to go and see his wife. He apologized, and said he was not one of my congregation, but he had heard I did not object on that account to visit anyone in my parish. I told him he had heard rightly. He told me then his wife was very dangerously ill, and not likely to live. He reminded me I knew his father. I said I did, that he was a very pious man. He said he did not live up to his example. He heartily wished that he had been a righteous man, that his prayers on behalf of his wife might be heard. He said his wife was attacked with spasms on the nerves. I asked him why he had not come sooner if his wife was so ill. I told him I had two sick persons to see, and as soon as I had seen them I would call. I followed him in about an hour. He introduced me to Mrs. Dove upstairs, and said, "My dear, I have brought Mr. Sturgeon to see you." She appeared nervous. He went out, and I endeavoured to calm her. I prayed with her, and read a portion of Scripture to her, but she said little to me. She seemed better than I expected to find her. Her voice was strong. I told him I was glad to find Mrs. Dove was not so ill as I expected to find her. He said she was tolerably well when the spasms were not upon her. He wished me to come next day, Saturday. I said I saw no occasion, as she did not appear in immediate danger, and Saturday was a busy day for clergymen. He said the danger was, that she might

go off in one of her attacks of spasms. I called again on the Saturday morning. She appeared better. I asked her how she was. She said she was better. I said, "I am glad you have had no return of the spasms." She said, "Oh, yes! I had the severest attack last night." She said she never suffered in her life such pain.

Cross-examined by Mr. BLISS.—The prisoner requested me, after the visit on Saturday, the 1st of March, to continue my visits to his wife and to take her by the hand. I promised to do so. I thought the prisoner was very anxious about the spiritual welfare of his wife. I spoke to him about having additional medical advice. He said we have every confidence in Mr. Morley, and he knows Mrs. Dove's constitution; and he thought it would offend Mr. Morley if they had further medical advice.

John Hicks, examined by Mr. HARDY.—I am a bookseller in Upperhead-row, Leeds, and live there with my mother. I was called up about half-past 12 o'clock on Sunday morning, the 2d of March. I saw the prisoner through the window. The prisoner said, "For God's sake come down and let me in." I opened the door, and he seemed very much excited and intoxicated. He said, "Oh, poor Harriet's dead; I wish I could weep." He appeared in great trouble. He wished me to go home with him. He pleaded so piteously and earnestly that I went with him. We were talking all the way about his wife. I asked him about her death. He said, "Oh, do not allude to it." He said he was very apprehensive of an inquest being held on Mrs. Dove, and he was afraid they would examine her body; and he had been to Mr. Morley to express his fears, and Mr. Morley said, "My dear Mr. Dove, there will be no necessity for it."

Cross-examined.—I had not before that seen him for 18 months. I had before that virtually forbidden him my house. He said Mrs. Dove had objected to the *post mortem* examination.

Re-examined.—The facts which led me to forbid him my house were because he frequently came intoxicated, and on account of his general conduct to his wife. Before he was forbidden my house I had seen him constantly once or twice a week. I did not see much to speak of in his conduct to his wife.

Henry Rose, examined by Mr. HARDY.—I am a baker at Leeds. I remember seeing the prisoner the Thursday before Mrs. Dove died at Thomas Outhwaite's dram-shop. When I went in he was behind the door. I sat down. Mr. Dove sat down near me, and gave me his card with his address on it. He had a glass of gin and cloves. He asked me to walk with him. He said his wife was poorly. She thought she should get better, and the doctors thought so, but he thought not. After her death he said I was to go to his house, and they would have a general jollification. I said we can't do better than a few of us come down in a coach on Sunday and take dinner with you. He said—"No; not till after my wife's death; and I should see it in the newspaper." He said—"After my wife's death I cannot do without a woman for my accommodation; if I lighted on one that would suit him would I take her down to his house?" I said, I was not a character of that sort, and bade him good bye. He asked my name, and I refused to tell it.

Cross-examined.—When he walked with me he said he had something of importance to talk to me about. I did not know his name before I saw his card.

Henry Harrison, examined by Mr. OVEREND.—I have known the prisoner 20 months. I knew him at Normanton. He consulted me about his wife's health. I am a dentist. I profess water-casting. I have done a little in astrology. Persons are in the habit of consulting me. The prisoner has asked me to do something for him, which I never have finished. He asked me to cast his nativity 15 months ago. He has asked me for it, and I told him I had not completed it. He never asked me about his wife's nativity. I recollect meeting him at the New Cross Inn in January. I read to him an account in *The Times* of the inquest on Cook and about Palmer. I read it aloud in the bar in his hearing.

There was an allusion to strychnia. After reading it Dove said, "Could I get or make him any?" I said, "No." He said, "Why not?" I said, "Not for the world." He said, if I would not, he could get some elsewhere. I saw him again on Thursday the 6th of March. He sent for me. He gave me a funeral card of his wife. He said there was an inquest on his wife. I said, "What for?" He said, "Could they detect a grain or a grain and a-half of strychnia?" I said, "Why; have you given her some?" He said "No; but he had got some of Mr. Morley's man, to poison cats, and some might have been spilt, and she have got it." I saw him again on Friday. He said, "Mr. Morley has told me they have found poison in my wife; would they take me if I go back?" I said, "If you are innocent, go back; what occasion have you to be frightened? They will not take you if you are innocent," and he went away.

Cross-examined.—I went on one occasion to his house at Bramham Moor, and saw him and his wife together. They were not living together comfortably. He asked her to take some wine, and she would not take it at his hands. The prisoner was easily affected by liquor. I never saw him but twice without his being in liquor, and then he was always talking about being hunted by devils and spirits, thunder and lightning. He told me he had sold his soul to the devil, but I had bigger power over the devils than he, and could send devils to frighten his wife from her own bed to go and sleep with him. They had been sleeping separate. Sometimes he would come and say the devils were comfortable now, but they were in the house; was there no way of getting them out? He complained of noises. That was thunder and lightning. He attributed the thunder and lightening to the devil. This was almost every time he had liquor. I attributed it to *delirium tremens*. He said this about the devil to me many times. I remember his being thrown from his horse once. He said continually that he had sold his soul to the devil. He applied to me many times to send the spirits to torment his wife and send her back to his bed. He came to me to find out for him where a man resided whom he had sold wheat to, and who had not paid him.

Re-examined.—I have a little medical knowledge. He generally came to me to borrow money when drunk, to get home with.

By His LORDSHIP.—I did not encourage him to think I could rule devils. It was his own fancy. I told him I could cast his nativity, and when I saw the state of his mind I did not finish it. He had had liquor when he came to ask me to cast his nativity. I thought I could do that for him. I believe in the stars.

His LORDSHIP.—You do. And you find a great many others do the same thing, I dare say!

By a Juryman.—He made no remarks about thunder and lightning on the 6th and 7th of March, when I saw him after Mrs. Dove's death.

Ann Walker, examined by Mr. BAYLEY.—In January last I kept the New Cross Inn. Harrison and the prisoner were in the bar, and the paper was read about Palmer. The witness gave the same account as the last as to the conversation about strychnia.

Cross-examined by Mr. Serjeant WILKINS.—She knew the prisoner's name was Dove. There were others present and heard the conversation.

W. Story, examined by Mr. HARDY.—Was present at the New Cross Inn when the paper was read, and heard "a grain and a-quarter" mentioned by Dove to Harrison, but was not certain whether it was of "mercury" or not.

Cross-examined.—I was not paying particular attention.

Elizabeth Brown, examined by Mr. HARDY.—I am housekeeper to Harrison, at Leeds. On the 7th of March I remember Dove calling on Mr. Harrison. I opened the door. I heard Dove say, "They have found poison in my wife; what must I do?" Mr. Harrison said, "Go home to be sure, and if you are innocent they will do nothing with you."

Thomas Glover Frost, examined.—I keep the Victoria Shades, near the Midland Railway Station at Leeds. The prisoner came to my house on Thursday, the 6th of March. He asked me if I had heard he had lost his wife? I said I had not. He asked me about disposing of his furniture,

whether he should keep on his house or sell his furniture. He told me he had 2*l.* a-week coming to him—a little independency. He told about strychnia—introducing the subject himself—how much would poison me? He took out his snuffbox and showed me a quantity sufficient. He said he was suspected of poisoning his wife. I said, "If you have, your own conscience go with you." He appeared quite calm. He said his mother-in-law and sister had been, and he had given them the whole of his wife's clothes.

Cross-examined by Mr. BLISS.—He had several times seen him and his wife together. They appeared a very loving couple. He appeared to pay her great attention. He showed witness her wedding ring, which he wore on his finger. He said several times he had no family, and asked me what I should do under similar circumstances. He told me he had got the strychnia of Dr. Morley's young man.

Mrs. Elizabeth Jenkins, examined by Mr. OVEREND.—I am the mother of the late Mrs. Dove. My daughter was married in 1852. She was 25 when she was married, and 29 when she died. She was married in Plymouth, and after their marriage they went to reside at a farm at Bramham, and then to Normanton. I received a letter from the prisoner dated the 26th of February, 1856, and also one on the 28th. [The letters read by the learned counsel in his opening were put in and read.] I wrote by return to him, and received a second letter. [Letter put in and read, describing the state of his wife.] I also received a letter from Mrs. Kilham. I arrived in Leeds on Monday, the 3d of March, and found my daughter dead. I did not see him till Tuesday afternoon. He came then into the back parlour. He shook hands with me, and went and sat down. After tea he showed me my daughter's ring, and said, "I can't think but I shall marry again." I said, "I hope never to see that ring on another woman's finger." He then directed some funeral cards to people in Plymouth. He showed me some bottles of medicine she had been taking, and a Bible, and hoped I was satisfied. I went upstairs to look at my daughter before the coffin was closed. He was there. He kissed her and said, "Lord teach us to number our days that we may apply our hearts to wisdom." On the Thursday he gave me some of my daughter's clothes. On the Friday, the day of the adjourned inquest, at breakfast, he said, "Do you know a sprinkle of oil of almonds would kill a person. Arsenic you can detect in a body after 20 years; belladonna you cannot; one is a mineral, the other a vegetable. He then took up a piece of salt and said, "There is a poison like this; a man you can detect it in, in a woman you cannot." On the 23d of May I received a letter from him from York Castle. [The letter was put in and read. It contained a solemn asseveration that he was not guilty of the charge preferred against him, with a list of the counsel retained in the case.] In October last I came to see my daughter in consequence of a letter, I went with her to a lawyer. The prisoner was present. An arrangement had been come to about a separation. Mr. Hinks, the lawyer, said, the prisoner wished her to remain, and asked her if she would remain. Mrs. Dove said, "What shall I do." I said, I wished to take you home with me. Mr. Hinks said, "Mrs. Dove, if you are willing to try him again I will not charge you anything for making out the paper again." He was to allow her 20*l.* a-year.

Cross-examined.—He seemed rather indifferent. All was amicably arranged. At times they were not very pleasant to each other. I remained about a fortnight with them. Mrs. Risden was present when he talked of marrying again. Mrs. Risden was also present when the conversation took place about the poison. I had a letter from Mrs. Kilham to say there was no danger. That letter did not delay my coming. My daughter Susan had been living four or five months with them at Normanton.

Re-examined.—I said to him on my arrival "I wished I had been two hours here before her death, to have known the cause of her death."

By Mr. BLISS (by permission of his Lordship).—On one occasion he threatened to shoot me and himself. This was on the 16th of January, 1853. Emma Spence was living in the house then.

By Mr. OVEREND.—My daughter was weeping in the parlour. They had been to Leeds. She said, "I thought not to have seen you again. William has drove me home in three-quarters of an hour, and said he would drive me so in returning." He had been drinking, but was not very drunk. I said to him, "You are the cause of her weeping." He went out and fetched two pistols. I shrieked, and caught my daughter by the arm, and ran into the parlour. Soon after he presented a pistol again at me, and I shrieked and ran with my daughter and Emma Spence into the brew-house. My daughter at last went out to see him. I followed soon after, and saw him with my daughter in a corner, and he said he would blow her brains out if she moved. After a time he fired them out of the window. He was very excited and had been drinking beer. I never saw him throw up a cat and fire at it. I know the gun was loaded that night.

By a Juryman.—He had a great deal of beer after he presented the pistols. He had had beer before. He was drinking the ale while he had my daughter in the corner, with a pistol presented at her. He put the pistol to his own mouth.

Mrs. Risden, examined by Mr. HARDY.—I am Mrs. Dove's sister. I remember the coroner's inquest. After the inquest I received a note from the coroner, telling me my sister would now be interred. On Thursday morning I heard my mother say to the prisoner, "I wish I had been here two hours before my poor child died, to have seen the cause of death." She went out. He shouted after her, and said, "You have come here with your poor temper, have you? I don't care for you or George Remhart (one of his father's executors) or Jane Dove (his sister)." He said afterwards "Why did you wish to be here before your child died?" She said "You often spoke unkindly to my child, and caused her to have hysterics." He said she was not in hysterics then; she was never like what she had then.

Cross-examined.—I told him I thought what she had had was hysterics in a more violent form than before. Mary Wood told me what had been the matter with her, and said they were hysterics. My sister had hysterics after losing a brother, through trouble. I have seen her in hysterical fits. After her brother's death she was subject to them; but for years before her marriage she had not had them. She appeared to have spasms, or noise in the stomach, and twitchings, and her arms would jerk. She was in a nervous state for a short time.

By his LORDSHIP.—Her attacks of hysterics would last a quarter of an hour, and then she would recover. She did not scream, she was insensible; she could bear to be rubbed. Her legs were stretched out. Her back was quite straight. She had no sensation about the jaws, and no difficulty of breathing. I have seen her aunt in hysterics and her symptoms were exactly the same.

Ottewell Kell, officer of the coroner, examined,—I apprehended the prisoner on the 7th of March. I received a piece of carpet from Mrs. Wood, which I fitted to some marks on the floor, and also a piece of wood which I fitted to the floor. I examined a razor-case. There were two razors only in it.

Cross-examined.—I attended the inquest. The prisoner waited to attend it. When I searched him he begged me not to take a ring from him because it belonged to his wife.

John Elliotson, pupil of Mr. Morley, surgeon, of Leeds, examined.—I knew the prisoner. He was in the habit of coming to Mr. Morley's surgery for medicine. About a month before Mrs. Dove's death I had a conversation with him about Palmer's trial and about a poison. He said Palmer had poisoned his wife by giving her a dose of antimony. He said Cook had been poisoned by strychnia. Dove said something about the detection of strychnia, that it could not be tested. I said it could; nitric acid was one of the tests

and I mentioned *Pereira's Materia Medica*, and I pointed out to him page 908 in that book about the tests. He said his house was infested with wild cats, and he wished to destroy them; and he thought that laying some poison would be the best way to destroy them. He asked me for some strychnine, and I gave him about 10 grains as a powder, wrapped up in a pieceof foolscap paper. I wrote "Poison" upon it, and told him to be careful. On that occasion, or next time, he took down the antimony bottle, and said that was the poison Palmer used. I should say he saw where I took the strychnia bottle from. It was on the same shelf. It contained a drain or two. About a week after he came again. He said he had laid the poison and killed one cat; but the poison had been washed away by the rain, and therefore he wanted some more strychnia, as there was another cat. I gave him five grains more similarly wrapped up. This was about a week or a fortnight before Mrs. Dove's death.

Cross-examined by Mr. BLISS.—He told me the house was infested with wild cats—that they belonged to the next house; the people had left and the cats had gone wild. Strychnia was mentioned after this. I asked for the skin of the second cat, if he got another, for a tobacco pouch. He said the first cat had been buried in the midden. Mention was made of a yellow cat; the first one killed was gray. Peacock was in the shop one of the times the prisoner was there. The prisoner was in the habit of smoking a pipe there sometimes with me.

Re-examined.—I never got the skin of the other cat. He had the opportunity of examining *Pereira's Materia Medica.*

James B. Peacock, surgery boy to Mr. Morley, examined.—I was in the shop when the prisoner was there. He said, looking at a bottle—"Antimony; this is what Palmer poisoned his wife with. They can't detect strychnine." I said—"Yes, they can. Mr. Morley detected it in a woman who died at the New-road-end." He asked afterwards for strychnia to kill some mose cats.

Mr. William Scarth, pupil of Mr. Morley, examined.—I know the prisoner. I was fetched by the prisoner on Monday, the 25th of February last. Mr. Morley was out, and I went. I found Mrs. Dove in bed, with every minute twitchings of the muscles of the face and arms, and the teeth closed, the hands clinched, the head slightly thrown back, and the shoulders likewise. The feet seemed to be stretched straight out with the legs. The prisoner, on the way there, said "If my wife were to die, would the coroner require an inquest?" I said, "I thought his jurisdiction extended only to accidents, poisoning, and cases of sudden death." He then said, "Would Mr. Morley require a *post mortem* examination?" I said, "He mostly had one on all his patients who died." He said, "Well, I should not give my consent, nor would the family." I said, "I suppose you would not, because you refused it when your father died." He said, "His wife would not consent." I saw Mrs. Dove on Thursday night, about 7 o'clock. I noticed the same symptoms, only in a more aggravated form. Her body was in the same position. Her principal complaint was about pain in her shoulders and chest. The shoulders were thrown back. The attack passed off while I was there. I remained there five minutes. While there a draught was given her, prescribed by Mr. Morley that morning. The muscular contractions ceased altogether, and did not return. I ordered a repetition of the draught. I had never attended her before. I had never seen such symptoms as I noticed in Mrs. Dove before. I never attended a patient suffering from the effects of stychnia. On the Saturday night after Mrs. Dove's death I told Mr. Morley that Elliotson had said he had given Dove strychnia. I brought away two or three bottles of medicine from the house. On Thursday, after the death of Mrs. Dove, I went and got a boy to dig out a cat from the midden at Dove's house. It was afterwards examined in my presence.

Cross-examined by Mr. BLISS.—The head was slightly thrown back when I saw Mrs. Dove. I did not notice any arching of the body. I at the time considered the symptoms as owing to some derangement of the nervous system. The spasms I saw were of short duration.

Re-examined.—I never recollected the fact of Elliotson having given strychnia to Dove until I heard of Mrs. Dove's death on Saturday night.

By his LORDSHIP.—I supposed the cause of the symptoms rested in the nerves, or was acting on the nerves. Some of the symptoms were, I think, symptoms of hysteria, but as a whole they were not.

William Renton, examined.—I am coachman to Mr. Morley. Since Christmas I have frequently seen the prisoner at Mr. Morley's surgery. During the week before Mrs. Dove's death I frequently saw him coming to get medicines. He came to me in the stable on the Wednesday night and said, "I have offended Mr. Morley." I said, "Indeed, Sir!" He said, "Yes, by telling him my wife would not get better." "She had fits," he said, and described them by grinning and putting up his hands. I said, perhaps she was in the familyway and would get better. He said, "Oh no, I shall never have any children by her; but it is not my fault, for they say I have a bastard." That night I saw him go into the surgery. I was engaged about 20 minutes suppering up my horses. When I came out I observed the gas in the surgery raised more light. As I went across the yard the gas was turned down. As I went by the surgery the prisoner was there, and said, "I am just going to light my pipe." I said, "Indeed, Sir," and bade him good night, and left him there.

Mr. George Morley examined.—I am a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, practising at Leeds. I attended Mrs. Dove. I attended her at Bramham, and latterly at Leeds. I attended old Mrs. Dove's family in Leeds. She was on my list constantly. I was called in on the 26th of December. She was suffering under disordered digestion and nervous excitement. She improved, and I saw her only at long intervals. She became worse on Monday, the 25th of February, and I saw her on that day. She was in bed, and I only observed a twitching of the arm twice. I made inquiries of her as to what had been the matter with her. She said she had an attack in the morning with pains in her back and limbs. She had often before so complained, being of an excitable temperament. My opinion was, that it was an hysterical attack, particularly as she was at a period when women are prone to such attacks. I saw her every day during the week. On the Wednesday or Thursday I saw a slight jerk of the arm again. I saw her on Friday and on Saturday, and she appeared decidedly better. I did not alter my opinion till Saturday night. I had very often seen such symptoms as I saw arise from hysteria. I made her medicines anti-spasmodic and sedative. They would certainly check her symptoms, and for the time seemed to have that effect. On the Wednesday I made the proposition that he should see another medical practitioner. He had said in a decided way that he thought his wife would not recover. I cautioned him not to say so in her presence, and, as he still seemed to think her in danger, said he had better call in a physician and have a consultation. The following day I received a note from him declining a consultation, and stating that Mrs. Dove had entire confidence in me, and wishing me to speak to her on religious matters. I told him I saw no serious disease in his wife, nor any alarming symptoms or indications of danger. On the Saturday night I received a message that Mrs. Dove was worse, and desiring to see me, and I was to take Dr. Hobson with me. The prisoner came after to my house. He said he thought his wife would not recover, and in the event of her death he should object to a *post mortem* examination. I said I thought it would not become necessary, and that she would recover. He said she objected to it; and he urged the matter very strongly. He seemed to be somewhat excited, like a person who had taken a little drink. He was quite rational. We were too late to see Mrs. Dove alone. Mrs. Scarth that night told me something, and in consequence I took measures to have a *post mortem* examination. I now attribute the symptoms I have heard described to the poison of strychnia—from the symptoms, and what I found in the body—finding in the body no organic disease to account for death; the symptoms do not correspond with

those of any other disease, but do correspond with thos produced by strychnia. In hysteria the symptoms are more irregular; they do not assume a tetanic character; there is more disturbance of the mind, and such attacks are never fatal. Tetanic affections are stiffening of the limbs, rigidity, stretching out of the limbs, arching back of the trunk, stiffening of the neck and jaw. The symptoms of hysteria might be like some of these symptoms; no one of them but might be found in hysteria, but all together they would not. The symptoms are separately and conjointly in accordance with the symptoms of death by strychnia. I wrote a note to Mr. Dove pressing for a *post mortem*, to which I received an answer objecting to it, [which was put in and read]. I had told Mrs. Dove that I had heard he had got some strychnia from my surgery, and I suspected poisoning, possibly by accident. I received a second letter, signed by Mrs. Dove, his mother, and by the prisoner, authorizing me to examine the body, since I suspected poisoning. I afterwards examined the body with Mr. Nunneley, and made notes of it. On Monday, the 3d of March, 42 hours after death, Mr. Nunneley and I made a *post mortem* examination of the body of Mrs. Dove, by order of the coroner. The following is our conjoint report:—The body was well nourished, moderately plump, not at all emaciated. There was no wound or abrasion, or mark of injury of any kind except the traces left by a mustard poultice which had been applied to the back. Face slightly livid, particularly the lips. Teeth and edges of lip covered with dark sordes; eyes flaccid and dull, pupils dilated; the countenance had a certain expression of distress not easy to describe. In other parts the skin was natural, presenting only the discolouration usual after death on the depending parts. The state of the muscles varied considerably. The central muscles—that is, those of the trunk, the shoulder, and the hips—were quite relaxed, allowing the body to be bent and the limbs to be readily moved; but towards the further extremities the muscles were more rigid, the hands were incurved, and the feet decidedly arched by muscular contraction. The muscles were found soft, and of a dark colour wherever cut into during the examination. Scalp and bones of the head healthy and natural; the membranes covering the brain were generally much injected with blood—the dura mater showed this the least, the pia mater was charged with dark blood, its vessels extremely congested, and its tissue infiltrated with bloody serum. In addition to this general infiltration and congestion there were circumscribed patches of a darker colour consisting in a great degree of fluid blood—surface of convolution natural, substance of brain and cerebellum of natural firmness, no softening, colour rather dark, cut surface everywhere full of dark red points showing the small vessels to be unnaturally full of blood, the ventricles of the brain contained bloody serum in moderate quantity, choroid plexus and membranes at the base of the brain less injected with blood than in the upper surface. Veins of the spine much congested, membranes of the chord more vascular than natural, fluid within the sheath tinged red and in larger quantity than natural, substance of chord natural, except that the gray portion opposite the lower vertebræ of the neck was, perhaps, softer than natural. Heart of natural size, its walls thin, its muscular substance soft and flabby, valves and large vessels healthy; the cavities of the heart were nearly empty, the little blood they contained being fluid and very dark (probably, blood contained in the heart and large vessels at death had drained out through the vessels of the head during the examination of the head and spine); here and in every other part of the body the blood was not coagulated, the thickest being only of the consistence of treacle. The organs of respiration had evidently suffered the most during the fatal convulsions; both lungs and air passages were in the highest degree possible engorged with dark blood, the lungs were distended and firm, they collapsed very slightly, some parts were

emphysematous, apparently from rupture of the air cells; other parts were so engorged with dark blood that when cut into they had the appearance of pulmonary apoplexy, structure otherwise healthy, the bronchial tubes and the windpipe were coated with dark mucus, the mucus membrane was of a dark plum colour, partly from the vessels being engorged with blood, and partly as sh own by the microscope from a general stain or dye of the tissue ; the submucous tissue was infiltrated with bloody serum, and even the tracheal cartileges were stained with the colouring matter of the blood ; the engorgement of the lungs and the deep discolouration of the lining of the air tubes were here presented in a degree of intensity very seldom observed; the cavities of the thorax, both right and left, contained a little dark serum ; there were no adhesi ons of the lungs. The viscera of the abdomen were healthy. The stomach and part of the intestines were removed for analysis of their contents, but were subsequently found healthy; very slight appearance of congestion was all that could be noticed in this cavity as unnatural ; the intestines contained chyle and fœces in considerable quantity. The liver, the spleen, the kidneys, the bladder, the uterus, &c. were healthy. Coats of stomach healthy. It contained some air and about three ounces of a thick pulpy brown fluid. This appeared to consist of food so far advanced in digestion that the eye could not distinguish any particular kind of food. Under the microscope it was seen to contain the elements of ordinary diet—viz., animal fibre, vegetable substances, and fatty matter—some whitish specks adherent to the coats of the stomach proved to be only small portions of fat. There was no appearance of irritation from any mineral or other irritant poison; nor any odour of prussic acid, opium, or other poison recognizable by the smell. Finding no appearance of any other poison, and knowing that strychnia had been in the house of the deceased, we directed our investigation chiefly towards the determination of the presence or absence of that substance. We divided the whole into three portions:—1. The contents of the stomach—the brown pulpy mass before described; 2, the mucous and all other matters which could be removed from the stomach by scraping its surface ; 3, the stomach itself. Each of these, after being separately put through a process of an analysis for the separation of its strychnia, was treated by the various tests used to prove the presence of strychnia; from each of these we obtained evidence of its presence. In addition to the chymical tests we found in the spirituous extracts very decidedly the remarkable bitter taste characteristic of strychnia. In the contents of the intestines we found only faint and doubtful traces of its presence. Having obtained the dead body of the cat which was poisoned by strychnia at Mr. Dove's, we thought it right to put the contents of its stomach through a parallel series of experiments for the purpose of comparison, and also to afford additional proof that it is possible to discover strychnia in a dead body some time after death. The result was decided. We obtained exactly the same evidences of strychnia from the cat as we obtained from the human stomach. Mr. Nunneley and I analyzed the stomach and its contents. Each of the three portions into which the stomach and its contents were divided was submitted to the following process of analysis:—First, it was mixed with a sufficient portion of distilled water acidulated with pure sulphuric acid, heated in a porcelain dish, and then the liquid portion was separated by filtration. The liquid portion thus filtered was treated with carbonate of lime, so as to neutralize the sulphuric acid. It was then slowly evaporated until it became nearly dry. To this mass rectified spirit was added in successive portions, so as, with the aid of heat, to dissolve any strychnia which it might contain. The spirituous solution thus obtained was then filtered, and afterwards gently evaporated in a porcelain vessel until it acquired the consistence of syrup. To this syrupy mass, which would contain any strychnia present in the stomach, we applied the various tests which are characteristic of that poison—namely, 1. The test of taste. Both the syrupy extract and the spirituous solution had decidedly the bitter taste of strychnia. This proof we think of almost equal importance with the direct chymical tests. 2. To a portion of the syrupy mass we applied a little pure

nitric acid. This produced a red colour showing the presence of strychnia in its ordinary state. 3. To another portion we applied first a little acetic acid, and then a solution of chloride of gold ; this produced a yellowish white precipitate, showing also the presence of strychnia. 4. To another portion we applied first pure concentrated sulphuric acid, and then added a solution of bichromate of potash, the result was a purple colour changing to a red, again showing the presence of strychnia ; this test was varied by using the bichromate of potash in powder ; instead of in solution the result was essentially the same. Every test was applied by each of us separately, and was repeated many times with such variations in the mode as would detect any error or fallacy which might have crept in. The same series of tests was at the same time applied to strychnia itself for the purpose of comparison. During the whole of our investigation of the stomach and its contents, the apparatus used and our tests were kept in the laboratory under lock and key, so that no person but ourselves could obtain access to them. No person had access to them but Mr. Nunneley and myself. By this analysis we consider the fact proved that the stomach of Mrs. Dove contained strychnia in sufficient quantity to cause death. The contents were conveyed to the laboratory from the prisoner's house by Scarth, my assistant. As a further test of the presence of poison in the stomach, and one which, as nearly as possible, would amount to demonstration, we determined to try whether the spirituous extract obtained from the contents of the stomach, already shown by chymical tests to contain strychnia, possessed really the poisonous properties of that substance. We selected for experiment two rabbits, two mice, and one guinea-pig ; and, as the most exact method of acting upon such animals with small quantities of poison, we applied it by inoculation through small openings either into the cellular tissue beneath the skin, or into one of the serous cavities of the body, also in one of the mice giving a portion by the mouth. In each of these five animals thus submitted to experiments the characteristic effects of poisoning by strychnia were produced. In three of them (the two mice and a vigorous rabbit) death ensued respectively in two minutes, 12 minutes, and 50 minutes from the first introduction of the poison. The symptoms preceding death were disturbed respiration, general distress, convulsive twitchings or jerkings, tetanic spasms, a peculiar outstretching of the legs and general rigidity of the body—symptoms which are exactly those commonly produced by strychnia. In the fourth animal, a rabbit, the symptoms were equally well marked and decisive ; but, although the animal remained for a time nearly dead, it afterwards revived and eventually recovered. In the guinea-pig the effects were much more slight, the spasms were not so violent as to throw it down or entirely disable it ; but on the following day it also was found dead with the muscles rigid and the hind legs extended as if from the effects of the poison. For the purpose of comparison we conducted, at the same time, a parallel series of experiments on other animals with ordinary strychnia. In these animals the symptoms were exactly similar to those produced in the five acted on by the poison extracted from the body of Mrs. Dove. They were as a series not more severe and not more rapidly fatal. These animal experiments, which add the test of physiological effect to that of the chymical reagent, decisively confirm our analysis, and, taking them in connexion with the analysis and with the symptoms observed during life and with the appearances noted in the body after death, they afford, in our opinion, the most complete proof that the death of Mrs. Dove was from the poisonous effects of the strychnia, and from no other cause. I cannot refer death to any other cause than strychnia. I cannot refer the symptoms during life as described by the three witnesses Witham, Fisher, and Wood to any other cause than strychnia. There is no other substance that will produce such symptoms and appearances. I tried similar experiments upon the body of a little dog with the same result. Strychnia is not a cumulative poison. The effect of strychnia passes off entirely. It passes off by a gradual subsidence of the spasm. In part the strychnia is absorbed into the blood, in part it passes off by the secretions, part remains in the stomach, and part,

I believe, is decomposed in the stomach; it is carbon, hydrogen, and its other constituents broken up. If not decomposed, it would still act on other animals. The series of symptoms produced by the poison of strychnia were complete. I know no other cause of death which would produce such symptoms as those observed in Mrs. Dove. I have no doubt that each of the several attacks was produced by strychnia. Several of the medicines I sent to Mrs. Dove were bitter, containing aloes and gentian, and were hot, containing ammonia and ether. Before the *post mortem* examination on the Wednesday I had a conversation with Mr. Dove at his mother's. He asked me what we had found in the analysis—had we found poison? I said we had not completed the analysis, and I could not give him an answer till we had. I said we had not found any natural cause of death. He asked me if poison was found what would the jury say? I said it would be a very serious question; they could only refer it to poison accidentally taken, or taken by Mrs. Dove, or administered by somebody else. He wished me to let him know if we found poison before the inquest. I had inquired about his getting poison. I asked him how often he had got it. He said only once; that he had it 10 days, and had used it to poison mice as well as cats. He placed it in his razor box, and told Mrs. Dove that it was the poison Palmer used; it was deadly poison, and she must not touch it. The effects of strychnia would follow from a few seconds to an hour and a-half, and depended on the patient's constitution, the contents of his stomach, and how the strychnia was administered. Assuming that Mrs. Dove took no food or tea, he should refer the time at which Mrs. Dove took the strychnia to the time she took the medicine. That would be a natural time for the attack. She would be attacked in a quarter to half-an-hour after taking it. The strychnia I had in my surgery was a fine white soft powder—finer, and not so white as salt. There is a form of pure crystallized strychnia more like salt. I should judge she had taken two or three grains to produce the results of Saturday night. The least amount that would have produced those results was a grain. You might take up two or three grains between your finger and thumb. I never said to him there should be no examination. I have examined one of the bottles of medicine. I found it the same as the medicine I had sent. A quarter of a grain might kill a dog.

Cross-examined by Mr. BLISS.—I attended the prisoner's father's family some years. I have seen but little of the prisoner till he came to Cardigan-place. When the conversation about strychnia took place the prisoner asked me if I suspected him. He said,—"Should I have done it openly if I intended to do it? Should I have come to your surgery for it, or have talked about it to other people; could I have been so cruel?" That was the first time I named strychnia to any relative. I examined the little dog. I have no doubt it died of strychnia. They brought me a piece of carpet and the board on which was blood, and I discovered no strychnia. I could not; the quantity was so small. I think the stains on the board and carpet could not have contained strychnia enough to poison the dog. I discovered very slight traces of blood in the intestines. Strychnia is exceedingly bitter, one part in 40,000 would be bitter, less would be perceptibly bitter. There were considerable fœces in the intestines, and three or four ounces of partly digested food. Her medicines were alkali. Strychnia was not soluble in alkali. I had seen Mrs. Dove every day from Monday to Saturday, and she told me her ailments. I found nothing in the body to account for death but the strychnia taken on Saturday. The symptoms I have heard to-day, prior to Saturday, are additional to what I saw. Hysteria would have left no symptoms. There was nothing inconsistent with strychnia having been administered before in the appearance of the

body. The engorged state of the lungs and condition of the brain favoured that view. I say this guardedly. She might with this condition of body have been better on Saturday, as congestion would pass away quickly. I found no symptoms on Saturday of the brain or lungs being engorged. She was better in health and spirits and appetite. Mrs. Fisher's and Mrs. Witham's accounts have changed my opinion. The symptoms they describe are all to be found separately in hysteria. Mr. Scarth's account also influenced me, which I did not hear before her death. It was my opinion at the time she was affected with hysteria. In a paroxysm from strychnia it was possible a patient might wish to be rubbed, it is not what *a priori* I should look for. Touch sometimes renews the spasms; but it depends on the stage. The desire not to be touched is a sympton of strychnia. After hearing of her symptoms I prescribed a liniament to be rubbed in. It consisted with the doses of strychnia said to have been administered that she should be better on Saturday. The effect of hysteria would be to gorge the vessels of the lungs and brain. Not shrinking from touch was consistent with strychnia; but a desire not to be touched was an indication of it.

Re-examined.—There were several instances where persons labouring under strychnia had desired to be rubbed. Parts of the body might fall on the floor as well as blood.

By a Juror.—If strychnia were put in the medicine it would not alter the colour of it; it might have left a powdery deposit. I never knew a case of hysteria causing death with such external appearances of the body as Mrs. Dove's.

Thomas Nunneley, Fellow of the College of Surgeons, examined.—I am lecturer of the Leeds College of Medicine. I examined the body with Mr. Morley, and concurred in his report. I have heard the evidence given by Mrs. Fisher, Mrs. Wood, and Mrs. Witham, and the other symptoms described in Mrs. Dove. I have made experiments on animals with poisons, including strychnia, for 30 years. I never saw it fatally administered on the human subject. I have examined two bodies that have died of it. In my opinion Mrs. Dove died of strychnia. I heard Mrs. Dove was improved on Saturday; I should scarcely have anticipated it, though it is not inconsistent with her having taken strychnia before on Friday.

Cross-examined by Mr. BLISS.—There was nothing found on dissection which could not be attributed to the strychnia taken on Saturday night. The intensity of that attack might have produced the appearances observed in the brain and lungs. Hysteria will simulate the type of other diseases, and among others of tetanus. We did not examine among the fœces or the tissues of the body. I should certainly have expected to find it in the tissues, if strychnia had been taken six times before. My attention was not turned to its having been given before Saturday; but even if it had I do not think I should then have found it. This very case and the one in London have advanced our knowledge in the discovery of this poison far beyond what was before known. It accords with my experience that a patient suffering from the administration of strychnia would not bear to be rubbed.

Re-examined.—I attribute the symptoms exhibited before Saturday to strychnia. They are not so much in accordance with any disease as with the effects of strychnia.

Dr. Hobson examined.—I am a Doctor of Medicine. I went on Saturday night to see Mrs. Dove. She was dead. I noticed her countenance.

Cross-examined.—There was nothing in her countenance or position that I thought particular. I have never attended a case of illness from strychnia. All the symptoms described before Saturday might be found in an aggravated form of hysteria.

Re-examined.—I should not expect a person to be conscious who suffered under an aggravated form of hysteria. But I don't attribute these symptoms to hysteria.

Dr. Christieson examined.—I am a physician residing in Edinburgh, and Professor of *Materia Medica* there. I have heard the evidence of the symptoms of Mrs. Dove, and have heard Mr. Morley's and Mr. Nunneley's evidence as to what they attributed those symptoms to, and I agree with them both. I attribute the symptoms before Saturday to strychnia. It is just possible to attribute them to hysteria,

but I have never seen such a combination of symptoms in hysteria. It is unusual for the patient to be insensible before death in the case of death from strychnia; but I have seen it lately in death from that poison in an animal.

Cross-examined.—The symptoms were exactly those which would be produced by an overdose of strychnia in the prior attacks; I might attribute them to hysteria, the varieties of that disease are so various; but I have never seen such a combination of symptoms in my professional life. I have heard too little in this case as to the prisoner's state of mind to enable me to form an opinion as to his sanity one way or the other.

Mr. Teal, surgeon in Leeds for the last 34 years, examined.—I have heard the evidence, and agree perfectly with Mr. Morley and Mr. Nunneley as to the cause of death. The symptoms described entirely accord with the cases of strychnism which I have seen. I have seen hysteria simulate strychnism, but never entirely resemble the group of symptoms this case represents.

Cross-examined.—If I had heard only of the symptoms before Saturday I should consider them in strict accordance with the effects of strychnia. I cannot say I should have attributed them to hysteria if I had heard of hysteric symptoms before, but should have suspected strychnia. Strychnia destroys life in one mode by exhaustion. I do not deny the possibility of the symptoms before Saturday being consistent with hysteria.

By a Juryman.—Would excessive drinking, without producing *delirium tremens*, cause the conduct described by the wizard Harrison as to spirits and noises?—I think so. He might have any delusions when under the influence of drink. When sober such a man may be sound in mind and without delusion, and when partially drunk may have delusion without being subject to *delirium tremens*.

Mr. William Hey examined.—I have been in practice in Leeds as a surgeon for 37 years. I have heard the evidence and attribute the death of Mrs. Dove to the effects of strychnia. The symptoms are inconsistent with those of any known disease.

Cross-examined.—If you had heard the evidence down to Friday night, and her hysterical temperament, and her recovery on Saturday morning, would you have attributed her symptoms to hysteria?—I cannot say I should. I should have thought it a most extraordinary case of hysteria. I never saw such a case. I should have attributed it to strychnia.

Mr. Richard Hey, surgeon, York.—I have been in practice 27 years. I have heard the evidence, and concur in the opinion of Mr. Morley and the other witnesses as to the cause of death.

Cross-examined.—I have had experience in hysteria, and have seen cases in which many of the symptoms would be the same as those described. The freedom from affection of the brain would lead me to suspect it to be strychnia. I think the violent twitchings and spasms, and the extreme pain they produced, would make a very marked distinction from the effects of hysteria. I have never seen instances of screaming out from pain in hysteria. I have heard screaming out. They complain of pain in hysteria, but not of violent pain. The spasm consequent on strychnia would I imagine, induce a patient to be rubbed as in ordinary spasm and cramp; but I never saw spasms so intense as those spoken of in strychnia. One of the most marked symptoms of strychnia in aggravated cases, is not being able to bear to be touched; but it is not so in slight attacks.

Re-examined.—I never knew touching not bearable in hysteria, or walking across a room, or pain in the jaws, or all these things combined in hysteria.

This was the case for the prosecution.

Mr. BLISS called on the prosecution to put in the box the rest of the witnesses on the back of the indictment.

Mr. HARDY said, in the absence of his learned friend, and being responsible for the conduct of the prosecution, he did not propose to call them. They were here if he wished for them.

His LORDSHIP ruled, under the authority of "Reg. v. Woodhead," that the prosecution need not call them.

The Court was then adjourned at 6 o'clock till to-morrow morning at 9.

It is understood that the learned counsel for the defence intend to call witnesses to prove acts of insanity on the part of the prisoner.

His LORDSHIP then suggested that the jury should be allowed some fresh air and exercise. His Lordship was of opinion that under the oath administered to the bailiff it was not correct to allow them to drive out in an omnibus, and it was finally arranged that they should be allowed to walk in the grounds within Clifford's Tower in the Castle, the debtors requiring the Castle-yard.

(BY EXPRESS.)

YORK, JULY 18.

The court was to-day crowded, even more than on the previous days, to hear the trial of William Dove, charged with the wilful murder of his wife.

His Lordship took his seat at 9 o'clock.

The learned counsel engaged were all present.

The prisoner was placed at the bar, and

Mr. BLISS then proceeded to address the jury. He said the case for the prosecution was over, after having continued two long days, during which they had seen the power of the whole county arrayed against a man unable to defend himself,—against whom all that skill and science could do was aroused to place him beyond pity and almost mercy. He hoped, however, they had listened with some reservation to the evidence, and had kept their minds open for the defence; and they were now, he doubted not, most anxious to have that defence made fairly and fully. He was now to address them for the defence; the order of precedence cast it upon him to do so, though others he knew would have done it much more to his satisfaction. He must draw much on their patience, and he begged them to emancipate their minds from any undue influence which might unconsciously have been exercised upon them. His learned friend had not done so, for he had conducted the case throughout as if an important fact was to be assumed. One side only of the case had been circulated, and circulated and spoken of in almost every family. From a recent example, unfortunately there prevailed a sort of public panic about poisoning; as if the ties of wedlock were only an opportunity to perpetrate the offence, and there required some example to repress it, and the ordinary rules should be departed from in order to catch a victim; as if a diseased mind were no answer to such a charge. The walls were placarded with "Trial of Dove, the Leeds poisoner." My learned friend (continued the learned counsel) has pointed all his examination merely to show that Dove committed the murder. Whatever your opinions, I ask you to let me state the case as if you had not heard it before. Do I ask too much? If you will go with me through the case, and try to sift this mass of circumstances, and, if necessary, to arraign public panic and correct it, do this; and do not you be afraid of being over scrupulous and over nice, and adopt what I know, my learned friend will say, that we are acting with too much subtlety and refinement in urging the defence. There are one or two facts in this case which might be taken without argument. No one will deny that the prisoner is of intemperate habits; far from being a wise man, that he is a weak man. That is beyond dispute. Think that you are hearing the facts for the first time as I state them. If, then, you heard for the first time that, in a family of three persons, one an invalid, ong suffering from hysteria and indigestion, the other a weak man and a drunkard, the servants changed and strangers coming in, and you had heard of poison being

brought in to poison cats—is it not an ordinary thing, often done—which in this very case was considered an ordinary thing?—if you had heard for the first time that such an ordinary thing was done—if you had heard that that poison was of so deadly a nature as to destroy life—that it was kept in a razor-case in the bedroom, not under lock and key—if it had been used twice, but on meat, on cheese, on the sink, on the dustpan, on the candlesticks, in the pantry, on the plate,—would it be a thing to surprise you that a person was poisoned in that small house? Would you have not interfered in your own case to prevent it? If it were said there is no danger, would you not have said it is a light thing, it might be spilt, an accident may easily occur? Would you not have thought it an act of monstrous iniquity if a person continued to use it? If after that has occurred which you anticipated would occur, would you have thought it strange? Ah, but there is murder, and away go all questions of such probabilities, and no doubt such a charge must be investigated. I say, my learned friend has presumed that a murder was committed, and he is driven at once to assume the fact; but he must prove it,—it is not to be taken for granted. How does he do it? In the first place, is there any positive evidence of it? None. The poison is not administered in secresy. The fatal dose was given on Saturday night, and given in the presence of two witnesses. Is there any confession or admission? This might have been expected, for the prisoner is a weak man—a loquacious one—talks about it, writes about it; but there is no confession. He always persists in one tale. The prisoner has not eluded apprehension. All the evidence is circumstantial. Such evidence pleases and flatters our skill, and flatters our ingenuity. This may be wise; but is it not wiser to be a little distrustful of circumstantial evidence?—a little on our guard against it? First, there is the death of the wife by strychnia. My learned friend does not contend that that is enough to prove the murder. Now, first, what sort of a charge is it of which my learned friend talks It is that a man but three years married to a woman about his own age has conceived the idea of killing her by a fatal drug, but administered it himself in small doses through a week; and while he is killing her he will kiss her, write to her mother, bring in his own, bring the clergyman, announce to the world she is going to die, kill her one night by an excessive dose, prohibit a *post mortem* examination, visit his wife's corpse, kiss her cold lips, and pray over her, because he wanted to marry a lady next door and of whom he knew little, and because her doctor's bill was heavy. Was anything ever so infernal and diabolical? The infernal fiend himself could not conceive anything more horrible. Is there not in the very conception of such a crime something akin to insanity? Is there not a feeling for the honour of our nature that such a crime could not possibly have been conceived in a sane mind? But my learned friend says, "No." These were the strong presumptions against the commission of a crime so enormous and monstrous. The man was condemned before he came to the bar, and has not had the opportunity of contesting the case; but to that case of his I will come. The prisoner had in his possession a poison that killed his wife. How did he get it? If done covertly and secretly, and if ever denied, and if, in spite of this, we fixed him with the possession, it would be a strong case. Before he got it he announced he was going to get it to Elizabeth Fisher. I know that she did not state that; it was left to be got out. But if told to a servant, and that he had threatened before to poison his wife, is there anything in that evidence that he intended to poison his wife? Would he have announced it if he intended it? Again, in a publichouse the inquest in Palmer's case is read by Harrison. Palmer was charged with having used strychnia; Palmer said he wanted it to poison a dog. Palmer's case was a warning. It filled people with joy that he was convicted. There was nothing in Palmer's case to induce the prisoner to use stychnia or to use it to poison cats. I go further. If there was insanity, Palmer's case was of in-

fluence no doubt, because the instinct of imitation is overwhelming with the insane. They never think of consequences. They are irresistibly led to imitate crime. But if the prisoner went innocently to poison cats Palmer's case might have suggested the poison, and his own innocence led him to ask for it. In what terms does he ask for the poison of Harrison? It is, "Can you get me or make me any strychnia?" an odd term to use. If the prisoner had a delusion that Harrison had power over spirits and that he could torment his wife, and that she ought to be tormented as not a right woman, and that Harrison had power over the Devil, he might have used such an expression, and it might be coupled with a vague idea of that horrible drug which no man could think of without almost imagining that it was an instrument of the enemy of man. My learned friend will say,—"Oh, his open mode of asking for it was only a blind and a fetch." What sort of a mind does that make him have—a weak mind? No, but a profound, and deep, and subtle, and cunning one; such an one as might have distinguished itself at the bar of this court in conducting a prosecution with applause. Again, he wants poison, and says openly, "he will get it elsewhere." The prisoner says his house is infested with cats, and he wants poison, and says, "I think it better to lay poison." He asks advice and gets it from the surgery. My learned friend says, the mention of this is a pretence. The poison is got. Everybody, as my learned friend says, was thinking, could strychnia be detected? What does the person he asks tell him? "The poison can be detected—Mr. Morley has detected it." This book is shown him—*Pereira's Materia Medica*, where it is described that it can be detected. Who is Morley? With whose pupil is he conversing? Who sees his wife every day? Who holds *post mortem* examinations? Morley can detect it, and he talks thus with his pupil. The supposition of guilt must reconcile all the circumstances of the case, and they must not be reconcileable with any other supposition. He goes home with the poison, and proclaims he has got strychnia to poison cats. He gets a plate, covers it over with meat, and puts it in the dog-kennel; he mixes it with cheese; it is carried to the bedroom; he kills one cat and a mouse; he wanted to kill another: he goes back to the same medical man to get more poison. There is another person present, and he is again assured poison can be detected. He is told "Take care of that, it might get into some powder of your wife's." What a temptation to a man? He says that his wife does not take powders. Would a sane man have so acted? Elizabeth Fisher goes away on the 19th. Thornhill comes on Wednesday, and two days they are without a servant. How is this poison kept? In the razor case unlocked. Mrs. Witham hears of it and is alarmed. Well she might; her little boy comes in. There is a change of servants. Might no curosity have tempted Elizabeth Fisher to look at it, or Mrs. Dove? Was it not the conduct to be expected perhaps from a drunken man—perhaps from an insane man? Was it the conduct of a man who intended to poison his wife? There was no attempt by him to simulate an accident. No sane man would think of perpetrating a crime of this nature without the hope of escape. What means had this man adopted to avoid detection? No suggestion of the kind was made. What then were his means of defence? "I won't have a *post mortem* examination." Throw in lunacy and I grant there is far more probability that the crime was committed. He cannot prevent a *post mortem* examination. It is a most fatal expedient for the prevention of discovery; and would a man, if sane, resort to it? There is one thing very important -the dates are inconsistent with the crime. On the 10th he gets the strychnia. The whole was consumed on the 15th, and he went back for more. If not consumed, why should he go back for more? My friend says it is evidence of guilt; I say it is cogent evidence of innocence, because the 10 grains were not used to poison his wife, but to poison cats. If for poisoning his wife, why should he ask for more? Oh, the load of prejudice which assumes

facts in this case ! If the 10 grains were used to poison cats, which were got on the 10th, why should not the five grains have been used in the same manner? Again, why, having poison on the 15th, was it not used before the 25th ; why was it kept till then ? Now, let us come to a very important part of the case—the means and mode of using this poison. I do not exactly understand what the supposition is, why, when the prisoner had a deadly poison in his possession—one grain of which would produce death, why it should not have been administered, and at times to avoid observation ? If the prisoner is sane, why did he administer it six times, and torture his wife? But, if he thought of tormenting her with devils, it is accounted for. My learned friend says insanity is a sham. He calls in persons to see her to the last. There is no probability of his torturing his wife in secret. Well, but if administering the poison in small quantities was skill, why was such excess given at last ? for his wife is killed by an excessive dose, for the poison is found in her in excess. Mrs. Witham had been with her till half-past 6. She then leaves. Mrs. Dove is left alone. Mrs. Fisher is downstairs. The prisoner comes in about half-past 7. Mrs. Wood was there. From half-past 6 to 20 minutes before 8 Mrs. Dove was left alone. The medicine is on the washhand-stand. A dose was administered at 3. It did no harm. The next dose is administered by the prisoner. There is no strychnia in the medicine, it must have been put into the glass at the time he gave her the dose, for there was none in the medicine, as the analysis afterwards proved. The prisoner does not seem to have known exactly when the medicine was to be taken, for Mrs. Dove said, " William, love, will you be so good as to give me my medicine?" Now, fix your attention on the position of the furniture in the room (which the learned counsel described). He went to the washhand-stand and poured out the medicine, and gave it to his wife. The poison is in the razor case ; that was the only place in which it was kept. What was the suggestion ? Was it that he carried about the poison in his snuffbox and put it out then ? Had he opportunity or time to put it in the glass from the razor-case ? Why should you suppose he put poison in the glass, then, except to suit my learned friend's case? It was exceedingly improbable. But could it be done without observation ? What was the great event in a sick chamber ? Was it not the administering the medicines? The patient is silent, and other observers from natural curiosity, Mrs. Witham is silent—she sees him administer it, and says it is the same colour. It is exceedingly improbable that he could have done it. There was nobody there who would watch the medicine more carefully than the wife ; she had the habit of it ; she watched Mrs. Witham pour it out ; and if, as Elizabeth Fisher has dared to say, she suspected her husband, and desired her body to be opened in case of her death, do you believe, with that suspicion, she would not have observed her husband ? But would he have dared, in the presence of two witnesses and his wife, to have taken means to put it in the medicine ? If not sold to the dictates of the Devil he would be afraid of both God and the witnesses. But why do it then ? He had other opportunities. How did he get it down his wife's throat ? She knew the taste of this medicine well. She complained of it before as hot and bitter. What is the nature of the drug ?—a most intense bitterness ; a 40,000 part would make a liquid bitter. Do you believe, then, she would not perceive the difference in the taste ? Her taste was sensitive, peculiarly so. She makes the same observation now as before as to the taste. She said, it is hot, it is nasty, it is bitter—words evidently consistent with the nature of the medicine, but utterly inconsistent with the nature of strychnia. She never took

strychnia in that glass. She could not have got it down. Add to this, that the prisoner is fatigued and has been drinking porter—circumstances against his making the attempt. But after taking it he goes and wipes out the glass—circumstances of guilt, says my learned friend, certainly unusual. But is this an effectual attempt to escape observation? it was seen. It was natural to wash it out. Mrs. Witham had washed out the glass. Is there anything in this to indicate guilt? Do not allow your imagination to run if you find my learned friend's case fails. On circumstantial evidence alone I ask you if the strychnia could have been administered then, and I say the supposition of guilt does not reconcile the circumstances that occurred. As little does his conduct; he rubs her back, speaks kindly to her, and past disagreeables seem forgotten. He complains to Mrs. Witham of fatigue. She says, "William, you shall not go for my medicine to-night." "But I shall," says he. It was an evidence of his affection. Who goes for this medical man? even this very night, when so painfully overtaken by his wretched propensity, when he hears of a man having run for the doctor, he runs off for Mr. Morley. But this was a pretext, says my learned friend. But if so, his wife would have detected it, for she sees him in all humours. The conversation with Mr. Morley—"If my wife dies I will not have a *post mortem* examination. I object to it, and my wife objects to it;" is his only refuge to escape detection. Would any sane man, if guilty, have so thrown his last plank of escape away? This observation was the very way to secure a *post mortem* examination. Was he in his senses when he so conducted himself? But this was not the only occasion. He saw Mr. Scarth on the Monday. He said, "If my wife dies will there be a *post mortem* examination? Will the coroner require it?" You, a guilty wretch, who have got poison at that very shop—are you mad to make such an inquiry at this? But he is not satisfied; he repeats his question, and is told, "Mr. Morley will insist upon a *post mortem* examination. Then, again, are the inquiries made consistent with the conduct of a sane man, considering his subsequent conduct? But, it is said, Elizabeth Fisher proves his wife did not object to it. But the evidence of Elizabeth Fisher stands alone on this point, and she is contradicted on several points. First, the threat "to give a pill" is very improbable and inconsistent with his conduct afterwards. Now, words and threats, little indicating any intention, might have passed—such as pass between the nearest ties, and are forgotten, and these afterwards appear to be treasured up by her. But, it is said, knowing what was said to Elizabeth Fisher, and knowing that Mr. Morley would have a *post mortem* examination, and knowing he could not prevent it, the prisoner says, "My wife objects to it." But there was another conversation with Harrison. He asks if a grain, or a grain and a-half of strychnine, could be detected? Whenever he is brought into contact with that man a mysterious influence seems to come over him. He knew it could be detected, yet he goes to this man, who he believes can govern the devil, and asks this! But. if the prisoner was sane, it seems impossible to account for his consulting Harrison. He might be anxious to know if his wife was poisoned if he was innocent. I do not think it worth while to go over all his conversation—making it notorious that he objected to a *post mortem* examination, and, if he were sane and guilty, making it impossible to escape detection. But in going into a public-house and talking to a stranger about his wife and his intentions, if my learned friend attributed it to drunkenness it is of no worth whatever, but, if sober, what conclusion can you come to but that of insanity in the prisoner? What! in a public-house, while your wife is in agony, telling a stranger that your wife is ill and will not recover, though the medical man and herself think she will. Saying at another time, "She will not recover; but, if she recovers this attack, I think she will." It was perfectly consistent with delusion that his belief should be his wife could not live over February, and his saying he would have "a general jollification as soon as his wife was dead," and, dreadful addition to the atrocity, "Bring with you a woman, I cannot live with-

out one," at the danger of being knocked down by the man he addressed. Was this an indication of sanity? Here you have three motives of my learned friend for the murder—need we go over these facts but to get rid of the enormous prejudice that a murder had been committed? What motive is there for the murder in the mind of a sane man? He might have separated from his wife for 20*l.* a-year. They have occasional quarrels, but they are made up. She went back with him, and would try him again. She did not think his professions, as my learned friend suggests, were sham. There was no motive to account for so horrible and cruel a crime. There was not a particle of motive in his affection for Mrs. Witham. He asked to be permitted to visit her—but, it was added, for her kindness to his wife. He proposed to give her a book—for what? for her kindness to his wife. There is no reason, but for the miserable suspicions of my learned friend, that such a motive should be imagined. But there is a charwoman comes to the house. He converses with her and tells her he is going to make an offer to Mrs. Witham. This is in the week before the death. After he has got the poison in the house to poison his wife, and within three days of his going to administer it, he tells the charwoman he is going to propose to Mrs. Witham. He has no reason to suppose Mrs. Witham will listen to him. Mrs. Witham afterwards declines it; but, knowing what he intends, he tells the charwoman he is going to make her an offer. Then he says to his wife, "Play the tune that was played at my father's funeral." If he was insane he might act thus. If drunk, what matters it that it should be proved? But, coupled with a crime like this about to be perpetrated, if sane he never could have used such language. Is it not more like weakness and absurdity, and folly and loquacity, coupled with innocence, than with loquacity coupled with crime? You have a man committing a crime the most cruel, which must have been conceived in soberness, to a woman towards whom Elizabeth Fisher says, when sober, he was kind. When you come to consider the evidences of insanity, and I show attempts to murder her and threats towards her, my learned friend will not say he was drunk. At present I deal with the circumstances under the aspect of sanity alone. Would a man in his senses have chosen such a time to perpetrate the offence, if it was done? Having his wife alone on Tuesday and Thursday, and the poison in the house, why should he neglect that opportunity of administering the medicine to her? Sleeping with her, why should be choose a time and place when two witnesses were present? My learned friend's case is, he intended to administer poison at 8 o'clock. He leaves; he does not know Mrs. Wood will be in at 20 minutes to 8. His wife is alone. Why does he go for Mrs. Witham to see him administer the poison? Nay, more, he goes for the friends of his wife—the Hickses. Nay, he writes for her mother and sister; he wants to get his friends there. He spreads the report that she is very ill. That would do; that favours crime? But he desires them to come and see; does that favour crime. Why does he wish them to come and see the spasms of his wife if he had caused them? This would be consistent with insanity, but is otherwise unaccountable. But he goes to get a clergyman, and tells him his wife is ill, and asks him to come and see his own false statement. Is not such conduct far more consistent with his innocence than with guilt? I know that if you have assumed murder and the man comes to the bar condemned, it is in vain to go over these circumstances. But these circumstances are not consistent with guilt. If there had been evidence of some uncontrollable hatred to his wife and love for some other person; if he had got the poison secretly; if he had talked about cats after the event; if he had kept it carefully locked up and concealed; if no cat or mouse had been poisoned—that is to say, if all these circumstances had been different and contrary to what they were, then the case would have been suspicious; but add to these circumstances incapacity, weakness, folly, and the whole case may be explained. Couple innocence with drunkenness and folly, and they will explain all his conduct—in babbling, in writing to her friends; everything is accounted for. But folly, drunkenness, and crime will not explain the facts. I am

afraid I am taking an unreasonable time, but the life of a man is at stake. You cannot be too careful that you should reason rightly. I have not done with the fact that the poison was given in that glass. Imagine for a moment that I call Mrs. Witham and Mrs. Wood. They were present at the time. Mrs. Wood says "I was there. I sat with my back to the medicine, and I did not see it." You will say, is it credible he would attempt to give the poison then? The nature of the poison is uncertain; it operates in from a few seconds to an hour and a-half. Where was she the hour and a-half before? She had tea at 5 o'clock. She is left at half-past 6 o'clock, and is left alone till 20 minutes to 8 o'clock. But Mrs Wood says she was there and did not see it. Would you convict her, then? But Mrs. Witham was there. The prisoner brought her. It was before her eyes; she saw its colour. The wife was looking on. If I called these witnesses in answer to the charge, could you doubt what your verdict would be? You would say, you had two witnesses of it. Could any human being, if charged with killing his wife, have done more than bring these witnesses before you in favour of his innocence? I have finished the case so far as it turns on the question whether any murder was committed. There is one fact more; my learned friend quite ignored one issue in the case—the sanity or insanity of the prisoner, though no person could be better informed of it. It is not for me to prove there was an accident, it is for my learned friend to prove that there was none. He must prove that the circumstances are inconsistent with accident. Why do we hear of the remains of poison being destroyed, of care taken to prevent such accidents? It is impossible to explain how accidents continually occur. The accident might have occurred. Add to all the difficulties of explaining the accident that of three people present one is accused and can say nothing, another is deceased. I am not called on to explain how it happened. But you may say what do I suggest? Suppose the paper in which the poison was to have been opened from curiosity and some of it blown away; some might be spilt, some might be brushed on to the food, the water, the tapioca, the potted beef. Would not one of you have felt a strong curiosity to examine it? I am not called on to explain it. There is one circumstance which it is important to recollect. Nearly 10 days after, when the house must have been swept and cleaned—when the house had stood vacant—a little dog goes with them there; that dog dies of strychnia; they tell you there was nothing in the house to pick up; the dog never licked the blood; and the medical man tells you there was no appreciable quantity of strychnia in the blood, and there was not sufficient in it to poison the dog. How did the dog die? It is an accident, and one that cannot be accounted for; my learned friend is ready enough to resort to his imagination to account for it. Are we to be deprived of that fact when the life of a prisoner is at stake? The poisoning of Mrs. Dove might easily have occurred by accident, and was more readily accounted for than the poisoning of the dog. It might have occurred at any time in administering food or medicine to her, where poison was carelessly kept; but it occurs to the dog after the furniture has been removed and the house is cleared out, and when there is nothing to explain it. I confess I am pained by what is thrown upon me by my learned friend, to account for accident. If from half-past 6 o'clock to 20 minutes before 8 this strychnia had been opened, or at any other time, and a little had been spilled, and the sleeve of a dress or a puff of wind had blown it into the water or glass, would not that have accounted for it? There were articles of food in the room which might disguise the taste. If the arguments I have used were effectual, I might be spared entering into the further defence—the sanity of the man, which I am prepared to lay before you. But it will be said, the accident

must have happened five times. It might have occurred by falling into any bottle of water, or other liquid used to drink during the week, and which would explain the excessive dose by which she perished, the powder getting more dissolved. But is it so clear that her previous attacks arose from strychnia? They were as explainable on the theory of hysteria as on that of strychnia. She was visited by two medical men—Morley and Scarth. They see her twitchings; they converse with her and learn her symptoms. Their opinion at the time was, that her symptoms were those of hysteria. What they saw at the time and heard from her they both imputed to hysteria. What they impute now turns on the evidence of Mrs. Wood, Mrs. Witham, and Mrs. Fisher. Is not her own account of her sufferings to her own medical man a better account and safer to be trusted than the accounts of these women who witnessed, on Saturday night, a much more terrible attack, and who may have been influenced and biassed by what they have heard since? Is not the other more valuable evidence; and when you add to that, that the observations of the medical men both corresponded with her statement, and they thought she suffered from hysteria—I ask whether, in a case of life and death, is it not safer, better, and more reasonable to take the opinion of the medical men at the time than to take the description given now, that she suffered from hysteria, and not from strychnia? But there is another thing that is decisive. Hysteria would leave in the body nothing to be discovered by a *post mortem* examination. There was nothing in the *post mortem* examination which might not be accounted for by the poison taken on the Saturday. There was nothing in the engorgement of the brain and lungs which might not be accounted for by poison taken on Saturday night. If strychnia had been taken before Saturday night it would be found in the tissues of the body, and might be found; but in the examination none is found but in the stomach, and in the intestines immediately adjoining the stomach; and it might have been found in the tissues if there. On such evidence I do not believe you will find, on your oaths, that strychnia was in the tissues. It is not established on evidence, and is contrary to the observations of the medical men at the time who attended her. You will not suppose that I am about to contend that the prisoner at the bar is always a raving madman—or always an idiot. In modern times great discoveries have been made by medical men into this obscure disease. The brains is a complex organ, composed of many parts and divisions, and it is perfectly well ascertained that one part of it may be subjected to a disease which is sapping the whole and which ends in madness. These discoveries, beginning with medical men, found their way into our laws; an act of Parliament was passed to provide for those cases where a prisoner was acquitted on the ground of insanity, and it was provided that a prisoner should be confined in such cases during the pleasure of the Crown; and a further act was passed for bringing dangerous lunatics before magistrates and confining the lunatic before he has done mischief. The definition of insanity has undergone some modification. Anciently, it was held to be that where a man could not distinguish between right and wrong generally it was insanity; but now it is held that acting under any delusion of mind is sufficient to acquit a prisoner if acting under that delusion.

His LORDSHIP.—I shall not so direct the jury. If in a particular act the prisoner cannot distinguish between right and wrong, and does not know that he is doing wrong, the jury ought to acquit him. But though he may be labouring under a delusion that he has suffered a wrong, and he has suffered no wrong, and commits murder, he is guilty.

Mr. BLISS continued.—I shall contend that what with delusion, what with defect of understanding, what with disease, the prisoner did not know right from wrong, and was not responsible for his act. On this I beg to read to you, as part of my speech, the opinions of several medical men of high repute.

Mr. OVEREND objected to this.

His LORDSHIP.—You may read it as part of your speech, but not as the fanciful opinions of medical men.

Mr. BLISS here asked for a little respite, as he had much more yet to do.

After an absence of 20 minutes,

Mr. BLISS resumed.—We are now entering on a most important branch of the inquiry—the sanity of the prisoner. Its importance is great as bearing on the possibility of accident; but the independent consideration of this part of the case is most momentous. And because this is a subject of science which I cannot pretend to understand I will read to you the statement on this subject made in *Beck's Medical Jurisprudence*, p. 402, defining insanity to be a morbid condition of the intellectual faculty without the person being aware of it. There are none so afflicted without the person having the moral faculties impaired or destroyed.

Mr. OVEREND again objected to the reading of the opinion of these various medical men.

His LORDSHIP said their opinion was not upon oath, and their opinion ought not to influence the jury.

Mr. BLISS continued.—I hope to be able to show that this man has from his youth laboured under a moral defect of understanding, that it has continued until it has led to this result; and this is no afterthought got up for this defence. Mr. Bliss again read descriptions of insanity from pages 435 and 445 in *Beck*. He should be able to show a diseased mind attending this man through life. There was a propensity to break and destroy—an irresistible impulse to destroy life. Many cases of suicide were classed under this head. This is the kind of argument with which I introduce my case. I apply it to the law in this way. It is for you to say whether the existence of this kind of insanity, which I shall prove, did not render him incapable of knowing right from wrong. You are to decide that. Yours is the dreadful prerogative to say whether this man could distinguish between right and wrong. We will give you the history of this man from his childhood. You shall have him as a child—at school—as an apprentice—at home; and you shall hear that he was fit only for a lunatic asylum; and it is a sad misfortune that from mistaken kindness that provision was not resorted to. After school and college he was sent to a farm, where he was five years; then he went to America; and then married. Through the whole of his career his course was marked with irrationality. You shall hear from all sources—his nurse, the servants, his schoolmaster, his master—that his conduct was irrational. Not that he could not do some things like a sane man, but that there was a partial inability to act like a sane man; and that some act of violence was always breaking out which could only be explained on the ground of insanity. What did Mrs. Wood say? Her opinion was, as his nurse, that he was not in his sane mind. How did this boy behave? He would keep her in his bedroom with his back to the door grinning and screaming. He would lock a candle up in a basket in the closet—was this sanity? He would fire the curtains; chase his sisters about with a red-hot poker; cut open a wound with his knife. Were not these evidences of insanity? We have another piece of evidence. He is sent to school. He cannot be taught. His insanity here begins to break out in a more decided form. He gets a pistol to shoot his father as he comes down stairs. He boasts of it. The authorities inquire into it, and he is sent away as only fit for a lunatic asylum. The master of that school, seeing a report of this inquest wrote to Mr. Morley—

Mr. OVEREND objected.

Mr. BLISS tendered this to show that this was no sham.

His LORDSHIP said this was not evidence.

Mr. BLISS continued.—After receiving this account from the school the father got a Mr. Frankish, a farmer, to take him for five years. He was taken there. He remained there five years, and nothing but the respect of Mr. Frankish for his father induced him to keep him. He rubbed sulphuric acid on some cows and calves. He blinded two cats; put phosphorus on two cats, and put them into the kitchen. He put sulphuric acid on the waggon cover and destroyed it; he put some in the water trough, and pro-

duced a carvingknife on one occasion to Mrs. Frankish, and said, "You are very lucky you have a husband," when she reproved him. His father was informed of this; but parents are the last to see and the last to act on such a supposition. We shall give you the opinion of the nurse and the opinion of a gentleman who married the sister of the prisoner, and was the brother of the prisoner's wife, and who, to his horror, but not his surprise, seeing an account of this case in the papers at Madras, in the East Indies, is here at great inconvenience and expense to prove these facts. Other acts will be proved showing insanity. After leaving Mr. Frankish he went to America for two years. The same accounts of him arrived as had been before received. He gave accounts of a battle with a bear which was a fiction, showing the same want of moral government and of truth. He was sent to a college, and there he could be done nothing with. The father, in consequence, made a peculiar provision for this boy. He left him 90*l.* a-year to trustees to pay to him a weekly provision, showing his estimate of his son. He then took a farm. You will have the servants before you, and will hear he was always apprehensive of people's breaking in, that he kept firearms, and wearied out the servants by firing off his guns and pistols at night. You will hear that he chained a bulldog to a table, and did other things from which the people about him came to the conclusion that he was of unsound mind. He would plant appletrees one day and pull them up the next, and all this with the exhibition of great despondency, crying, and saying he could not live; at one time saying he was going to enlist, signing the temperance pledge, and knocking out the bungs from his beer barrels; at one time saying "We are going to eternity to-night"—that he had three balls, one for himself, one for his wife, and one for the servant; pointing the pistol at himself, and putting it in his own mouth, muttering to himself; rising at midnight to go to Leeds—gone perhaps for a day; saying that he had grown black potatoes; telling extravagant tales of what he was worth; complaining of strange noises in the house—all a delusion. At one time the prisoner was found with a pistol threatening to shoot his father. He was afterwards found alone, sullen, muttering. The police were sent for. Oh! if they had only said here is a dangerous lunatic!—all danger since from him would have been spared. Why, his servant says he came at one time with a carving-knife and a bottle of laudanum to kill his wife. When she faints from his striking her kindness returns. He gives his servant notice to quit by an attorney's letter, and whenever under any strong impulse his judgment of right and wrong fails. A schoolmaster who knew him found him one day lying across the ruts of the road. He had been weeping; he would neither answer nor rise. At one time he is galloping about, followed by a troop of boys; on another occasion, having seen a man reaping his corn, which was ripe, he went and reaped his own, which was green, because, he said, he would not be behindhand. He had strange notions of magic. Who is Mr. Harrison? He describes himself as a dentist and watercaster, and that he has removed from Dewsbury-road.

His LORDSHIP.—Don't mention where to, or you will have foolish people going to him.

Mr. BLISS continued.—"Nativities calculated, and horary questions solved." There may be foolish people who would be deceived by this; but will you not conceive the prisoner might? Susan Jenkins would, perhaps, have told us more of his strange letter to the conjuror, but my learned friend withheld her evidence; but we have heard he wrote to the conjuror to torment his wife. We learn from it enough to show the insane delusion under which he laboured. Why should he go to Harrison to learn whether he should be taken or not? What rational motive could influence him? But if he believed Harrison had supernatural powers, then, indeed, it might be worth while to consult him. Since the prisoner has been in gaol he has written a letter to Harrison, which was given by him to a person about to be let

out of prison under injunctions of secrecy, and who very properly gave it up. He wrote to Harrison saying he "felt very much pained at finding himself in York Castle at present, particularly as you told me I should not go to prison. Tell me your opinion about my case. Tell me by my nativity what will be the result of my trial, if you can." It was curious that Harrison thought him so insane that he had never finished his nativity. He went on:—"Do not write your answer in ink, but in milk, or lemon juice, which will not appear till placed before the fire." The letter concluded with "Tell me who will be my next wife." Really the fancies and strange freaks of his mind excited almost laughter. The copy of this letter we have under the authority of the Secretary of State. Another letter has been found, on the search of the prisoner, to a schoolmaster, Mr. Pearse—

Mr. OVEREND wished to know how this was made evidence.

His LORDSHIP said he could not make evidence for himself, and is not evidence in one sense; but it is part of his life.

Mr. BLISS continued—saying he was very weary about a rumour that had reached him that he was said to be insane, and he could not do away with the thought of the Queen's pleasure, particularly when he was innocent. I ask of you is that letter a proof of feigning insanity? An insane man protests his sanity—a sane man does not attempt to show it. Remember the semblance of incantation and the letter to Harrison to torment his wife. Harrison says, "I never saw him but twice when he was not under delusions. He said he had sold his soul to the Devil, but I had power over the D'evils. He complained of noises, thunder and lightning. He imputed it to the Devil. He many times said I had greater power over the Devil, and that he had sold his soul to the Devil." Since the man was in gaol a report came to the governor's ears that he had a knife. He was searched, and in his clothes was found sewed up a letter to the Devil, written in blood:—

"Dear Devil,—If you will get me clear at the assizes and let me have the enjoyment of life, health, wealth, tobacco here, more food and better, and my wishes granted till I am 60, come to me to-night.

"I remain, your faithful subject,

"WILLIAM DOVE."

It was dreadful to think of the condition of this poor lunatic's mind. I leave the case in your hands. Was this a man to be hung for an example—to the insane? Alas! they do not follow example. You are called on to inquire whether you believe a man of whom you have this sad picture is a man to be held accountable for his actions and hung on the scaffold, or a man to be confined as a lunatic as the law provides. (The address of the learned counsel occupied five hours and a quarter, not concluding till nearly half-past 2.)

The Rev. J. Hoggart Jenkins, examined by Mr. HALL.—He stated he was head-master of a junior college at Madras, and previously a master in a school at Leeds, brother to the late Mrs. Dove, and had come from Madras for the purpose of this inquiry. Witness knew little of the prisoner before his marriage, which took place in August, 1852. Witness left England for Madras in June, 1854. Prisoner's affection for his wife was intense and foolish—more like that of little girls than of husband and wife. A few months after their marriage I remonstrated with prisoner. My mother was visiting Bramham Farm. She came over and told the story of the pistols. I soon after went to Bramham-moor, where I saw my sister, who wished me to say as little as possible to her husband. My sister began by telling me her husband had got a pistol which he would sell, and I gave what he had given for it—viz., 60s. They had not been married very long before I became disgusted with him for his insanity and foolishness. From what I saw myself I found him invariably incoherent in his ideas—no subject in which there was anything like coherency; his spirits highly elated; at other times miserably depressed; his character altogether impulsive; would jump up while at supper, would seize his gun, and go about his farm, saying he was sure there was some one on the farm, and when reading would suddenly go off to shoot rabbits. On one day he was devout and religious, and another day a reprobate, and this gave witness a disgust for prisoner. He conducted worship by reading and prayer, sometimes singing a hymn; shortly afterwards he burst out into violent fits of temper.

Cross-examined by Mr. OVEREND.—Knew the prisoner six or seven months before his marriage. I had no approbation to give, and knew nothing of his antecedents; was not asked, and, if I had, should have given no refusal. His family was so respectable that it was an honour to belong to it. Proposed in the year before his marriage. Prisoner had three or four servants at the farm. Never thought prisoner clever, and after marriage thought him a fool. Never drank before me. He was a reprobate in being angry with his servants without cause or occasion.

By the JUDGE.—Visited prisoner six times after his marriage, but was never more than a night there. The only thing remarkable before his marriage was his walking witness off to Tadcaster, a distance of five miles, to give a notice of marriage.

Charles Hanmer, schoolmaster, at Northwich, in Cheshire (formerly at Leeds).—Prisoner, a pupil of witness, at Leeds, was six hours a-day under my care. He was a youth of a low order of intellect, great imbecility of mind, want of moral power to resist vicious propensities; generosity the best trait in his character. On one occasion I had to wait on his father respecting a pistol I took from the boy at school. Witness told the prisoner, "The boys say you intend to shoot your father; I shall not let you go home without me." My opinion now is that the boy was then of an unsound state of mind, and that he had a decided tendency to insanity; he was frequently corrected and punished without improving his conduct.

Cross-examined.—He was a dull boy and a bad boy. I thought him insane. He was flogged. I cannot recollect causing him to be flogged. I saw him flogged. He remained at the school a year after the pistol affair.

Re-examined.—Witness wrote to counsel offering to attend the trial.

Richard Highley.—Keeps a large boarding-school, at Thorp Arch. About 17 years ago prisoner was at witness's school. There a year. After he had been a little time at school I began to suspect he was not altogether sane. Conduct at school bad; fond of mischief for its sake; reasoning powers limited; temper bad; no idea of any consequences of his own act, and quite regardless; punishment never did well with him, and he appeared to be deprived of reason. He could quote religious terms, but had no idea attached to them. He was charged with stealing his sister's drawings and selling them. He said he himself produced them. He sat down a short time and then gave it up, saying, "O, Sir, I forgot." He was punished for that. Was certain he was labouring under an unsound mind.

Cross-examined.—Did not flog him after being satisfied of his being unsound. Never gave the prisoner 20 blows on the hand at one time. At first he was punished, then he was reasoned with, was confined, and at last expelled. Never had such a boy. Only heard of one pistol. Was expelled on that account.

By the JUDGE.—Prisoner would not hesitate to do his mischief openly, but not in my presence. He had glimmerings of intellect, but was as near an idiot as could be.

The trial was still proceeding when our express left.

(BY ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH.)

Rev. J. Manners, formerly principal of the Wesley College, Leeds, examined.—The prisoner was a pupil there about a year in 1840; he was exceedingly foolish—more of the animal than the rational creature. He would put on a vacant stare when he was punished, as though it was of very little consequence. Witness's department was the mathematical and classical; others attended to the spiritual. The impression on witness's mind when Dove was at the school was that there was something strange, unaccountable, and different in him from other boys.

Cross-examined.—At that time 150 pupils were at the school perhaps; witness flogged him. He learnt something of Latin, drawing, and perhaps chymistry.

Mr. Frankish, a farmer at Sherburn, near Scarborough.—He took the prisoner when he was 15 years of age to teach him farming. He was five years with witness. His opinion of witness, from what he knew of him then, was that Dove at certain seasons was not of a sound state of mind. Dove put oil of vitriol on witness's cows and calves, which he first

denied and afterwards confessed to having done. One calf was not burnt. He said he did not do the same to it because it was a favourite with him. On one occasion the servant came in frightened very much. Witness learnt that prisoner had burnt the eyes of cats with vitriol. They had escaped. When witness got into the kitchen some waggon covers were burnt by the prisoner, and in the water-trough the prisoner had put some vitriol, which he confessed to afterwards. He tied a rope to one cow's leg and hoisted up the leg of the cow over the beam. He also tied the tails of two cows together. On one occasion the prisoner set fire to the grass and burnt a fence for about 50 yards. He left when 20 years of age. Saw him after his return from Canada, when he told me about a tribe of Red Indians and a bear. He said he had been in a prairie which was on fire. He had gone on and lighted the part before by means of a lucifer match, whereby the fire went on before him, he followed, and so escaped that behind. Prisoner and his wife were at witness's house immediately after their marriage. He asked his wife to play a tune. She did not play, and he got out of temper and went upstairs and locked himself in, and he only eventually opened the door after an altercation. Next morning he apologized; and he was soon seen having Mrs. Wood in his arms and very fondling. When learning farming, which he could not learn, he associated with the servants, and made them his equals. On one occasion my wife chided him, and he took out a knife to her, and said, "Mrs. Frankish, you may think yourself well off you have a husband this morning;" and he said he had bought the knife to destroy witness.

Cross-examined.—He brought the oil of vitriol with him. Afterwards it was taken from him. This occurred in the first year. Dove said he was sorry for what he had done. It was phosphorus he put on the cats to make them look bright, and then turned them into the kitchen to frighten the maids. Prisoner smoked, but not in witness's presence. He grew more crafty and cunning after he came; he was anything but a clever boy.

Re-examined.—Spoke to Dove about burning the hedge. He did not deny that he had done it designedly. He knew sowing from reaping, ploughing from harrowing, but very little more after his five years' residence.

By the JUDGE.—He never could understand the succession of crops. He worked as a labouring man, or witness could not have done with him.

By a Juryman.—He made no reply when Mrs. Frankish told witness in prisoner's presence about using the knife.

James Rowell, a labourer with Mr. Southwell, a farmer, and formerly a servant to the late witness, recollected prisoner telling witness he made a nick in the trough and let the water out the wrong way. Dove came in on one occasion with a pitchfork, with which he would have hit witness if witness had not got out of the way. One Thursday he said his father was coming the next day. Witness said, "They are coming in the flour waggon." "Are they?" Dove replied, "If I had a gun in my hand I would have shot you!"

Rev. William Lord, examined by Mr. Serjeant WILKINS.—Is governor of the Woodhouse-grove School at Leeds. Connected with the Wesleyan Methodists. Has known prisoner 14 years, and was very intimate with his father. Had Dove in witness's study to give him religious instruction; could make no impression on him, and found that he was not at all capable of appreciating what was said, and could get no rational answer from him. Gave Dove's father advice about his son. At that time the prisoner was not capable of disposing rationally of property. He should say that prisoner was not of sound mind.

Cross-examined.—He knew Mr. Jenkins 12 months after prisoner's marriage. Mr. Jenkins was an excellent man; he knew not of prisoner's paying his addresses to his wife until a few weeks after he had been accepted. Cautioned Mr. Jenkins that the character of Dove ought to be inquired into. Cannot give any particular instance in which he was irrational. He was not able to follow out a subject to its

results. His conduct was such that he could not visit us without mortifying us by his conversation and his poverty of intellect. I talked with Dove after his return from America.

Re-examined.—On all topics he manifested a want of reason.

By the JUDGE.—Witness talked to Dove about his journey to Canada. Was not satisfied with the account he gave. Never told witness about the prairies, as he had never been where they were. Prisoner knew witness had been in Canada. Found the same irrationality on his return as before; rather more. Dove went out alone to Canada.

Matthew Cooper examined.—I know all about the cats and other stories. Mrs. Frankish told him to take a gun to shoot crows. I took it to him; he said "Very well; you can set it down there." I took the gun, and fired it at some crows, and it burst. He had loaded it, and he said he put a strong quantity in it. He never learned anything at the farm.

Jonathan Gibson examined.—I am a farmer at Heading-hall. The prisoner's father requested me to take him after he left Mr. Frankish. He stopped with me 12 months. I did not think him very right. I taught him practically as a farmer—I tried to teach him. I was not so successful as I should like. I provided him with pocket-money at his father's expense—about 9d. a-week. He was then turned 21. On his return from America I took Whitwell farm for him in his father's name. The prisoner entered upon it. I managed it for him. The prisoner did not farm it exactly as he ought.

James Shann examined.—I am a farmer at Aberford. In 1852 I went to live with the prisoner at Whitwell as his servant. Old Mr. Dove engaged me. I was there about nine months. I remember a tramp coming there while the family were at prayers. He said the door was to be opened and she was to come in, and she stopped while we were at prayers. She stopped that night. The prisoner went out, and said there were two men about the premises, and he asked for the gun, and loaded it, and went out. We saw no men. He said he would shoot them if he saw them. The gun was cocked, and I was alarmed at his conduct. He repeatedly did the same thing on other occasions, carrying his gun cocked in a careless manner. When Ann Gray, a charwoman, was there he put a cap on a pistol and fired it off in her ear. On one occasion he rode out and came home at a gollop, and I said, "Here is master coming more like a man out of his mind than anything." He galloped right into a pond when the horse was all in a lather. I told him he should not do so. He said it would do the horse no harm, for it was warm and the water was cold. He got a bulldog and fastened it to the door-sneck and to the table foot. On another occasion he attempted to shoot a man who came into his garden, and I prevented him. I remember his marriage. He sent his wedding cards about after he was married, and gave them about himself; he gave one to the groom at the stable and one to Mr. Markham, a magistrate, for himself. He put some pegs into the plough shaft to put our thumbs in, and he said we should hold them better. It made the ploughs worse, and they could not be worked with. He brought a horse home cut in the back. He said he had a nail prodding the horse, the horse kicked, and he gave him more for it. He had it fixed in the pommel of the saddle through a hole. He had seen him carry Mrs. Dove about, sometimes under one arm and sometimes under the other. They used to play in the fields like children. She was as bad as he. I used to think many times that he did things as if not in a sound mind.

Cross-examined.—Because he was careless with his gun, pointing it at people—his conduct about the dog and in many things. On one occasion he pointed the gun at me. I told him he should not do so, and he caught up the cat; he held it against the wall in the kitchen, and shot it dead.

Mary Tomlinson examined.—I was the prisoner's housekeeper. When I first went to his farm at Whitwell he acted in a very foolish way. On two instances he set my cap on fire on purpose. At another time he threw a can full of water over me when I was ironing. In one instance he said he had been waylaid by four men, suspicious characters, and one he knocked down, and the second and the third he laid

sprawling, the fourth ran away. On one occasion he loaded a gun after firing off two pistols out of the window. I said it was foolish, and he said it was to let the people know there were firearms in the house. He then took the gun and attempted to load it from a 2-lb. canister, holding a lighted candle in one hand, and I seized it and took it away.

Robert Tomlinson examined.—I live at Barwick, and am farming man to Mr. Connell. I went as farm servant to Mr. Dove. Had opportunities of observing him. I have seen him and his wife play together like children. He would take her under his arms, then throw her over his shoulders and run up the field, and people on the roads shouted after him. I have seen him cry, and have heard him say he was tired of his life, and he did not know what his wife would make him do. On another occasion he had a loaded pistol, and he pointed it at me. As soon as I entered my cottage I said, "Master what are you going to do?" He said he would blow the place up. I told him to hush, and sat down near him. I wrested the pistol out of his hand; it was loaded, capped, and cocked, and he frequently put it into his mouth before I got it from him. He had had some liquor then. He some time after got one of those six barrelled revolvers; he loaded it very often, three barrels with powder and three with ball. He was not at all times capable of farming. I have seen him cut the apple-trees almost to pieces. I have seen him pull others up. He shifted one twice in a-month. I have seen him for hours together walking up and down crying. I did not think he was a sound man at all times.

Cross-examined.—Was that when he was drunk?—I never saw him drunk. I said he was not a sound-minded man when sober. He was a fool at times.

Re-examined.—When he played with pistols they were loaded and full cocked, and we thought it dangerous to himself and everybody else. I never saw any other man behave as he did.

William Tomlinson examined.—I am a mason's labourer. I was a farm labourer at Whitwell. One day the prisoner came to me, with his shirt and his stockings in his hand, into the field, and said he was going to leave us. His wife and sister came into the field, and he told us to cover him up with hay. They did not see him, and went away. He did not go home, and I found him in the granary covered up with oat sheaves, at 5 in the morning. In January following the prisoner told me he had signed the teetotal pledge, and asked me if coffee would do as well as ale for drinking, and he fetched two barrels of ale out, and emptied them down the sink. He did not remain teetotaller long. On one occasion he sent the boy to Mr. King's, a farmer, for two linseed cakes, and said it would fatten the beast for the market to-morrow. He did not act as a sensible man in the management of his crops.

Cross-examined.—He got drunk; sometimes once a-month, sometimes once a-week. He did not say that he had had a quarrel with his wife when he came into the field. When sober he talked like other men.

Re-examined.—He was sober when he came into the field, and when he emptied the beer barrels, and perfectly sober when he sent for the linseed cakes.

By his LORDSHIP.—He did not talk reasonably, like other men, in his farming.

Emma Spencer examined.—I was in the prisoner's service in December, 1853, as his housemaid. He used to carry his wife down stairs in the morning on his back, and serve her with food like a child. On one occasion Mrs. Dove had been to Leeds, when she ran into the room crying "Oh mother! oh mother!" and fell in a hysteric fit. He came with a pistol. He said to me, "Now, Emma, we are going all into eternity to-night. I have three balls, one for each, but I will not hurt you." He fired off his pistol, and then loaded it again, and kept putting it in his mouth, and I thought he would blow it down his throat. On another night he said he would blow Mrs. Dove's brains out and mine if we stirred. He said, "Where's your mother" to Mrs. Dove. I went for her, and she wanted me to go first. She said she was ready to die. I said I was not; and when Mrs. Jenkins went in she ran out directly with Mrs. Dove, and I ran away with them to the brewhouse.

He then kept firing his pistol and muttering to himself in the kitchen. He then sent for more powder to Mr. King. He then took the matches, and said he would go and set all the buildings on fire. Mrs. Dove said to me, "You had better take your clothes out." She never went to bed that night. He used to help his wife to cook. I assure you I was frightened of the man. I did not think he was right in his head, and I don't think he is yet. Mrs. Dove was a very jealous woman, and tried to drive him. She was a bad 'un, and was always upbraiding him about some Emma, and at first I thought it was myself till I got into it.

Emma Wilkinson examined.—I am now in the service of Mr. Watson, Melbourne-place, Bradford. I was in the prisoner's service three weeks before the prisoner was married, and six months after. I had frequent opportunities of observing his conduct. He did not appear to me to behave like a reasonable man. He several times got up in the middle of the night, and would return next morning; he was sober at these times.

Cross-examined.—Sometimes he said he was going to Leeds.

Re-examined.—Sometimes it was 12 o'clock, and sometimes 2 in the morning.

Annie Wilson examined.—I went to live as servant at Whitwell farm in 1853, and lived there five months. Mrs. Dove very often had hysterical fits, and very often I heard her scolding him, and he used to go into the fields and cry like a man not right in his mind. He was sober. He behaved very kindly to her while I was there. He used to carry her about in his arms.

Cross-examined.—He cried like an unsound man. I have never seen an unsound man cry. He cried like a man that was not right.

Re-examined.—I never saw any other man cry like him.

By his LORDSHIP.—He was very queer in his mind sometimes to me. Mrs. Dove was the cause of it, I believe. She used to treat him like a beast sometimes. Called him a fool, and said he was in liquor when he had had none. He used to go out, and wander in the fields. He used to jump over the hedges on horseback.

Joseph Abbott examined.—I am a schoolmaster and brewer at Normanton. The first time I met the prisoner he told me he had some black potatoes. I disputed it, and said I never heard of such things. Before I had been three minutes in his company I formed an opinion of the state of his mind, and every time I met him only confirmed this impression. He never acted as a rational and prudent man. He spoke of his riches, and wanted me to make his will, and I refused. He wanted me to leave the whole to Mrs. Dove, or her friends—to her as long as she lived. I had on that occasion a glass of spirits and water with him. I left the room for a minute, and when I returned I heard a noise which made me think he was drinking out of the bottle. My opinion was he had not the common prudence of ordinary men.

Cross-examined by Mr. OVEREND.—You never saw black potatoes?—No.

Mr. OVEREND.—Then inform yourself. I have often seen them.

William Watson examined.—I am postmaster at Woodhouse. The prisoner introduced himself to me and said he was a root-grown Methodist. My acquaintance continued nine months. He came to the class meetings. I thought there was considerable deficiency of intellect in him. I did not think him perfectly sane. On one occasion at meeting he began to say he was worth 5,000*l.* and he would make it 20,000*l.* before he died. I said, "I wish you may get it." He ceased to come and assigned noises in his dwelling house for ceasing to come. He said there were noises, and he got up at nights in pursuit of those noises, and he considered it was not right to leave his wife and servant to be annoyed by those noises.

Cross-examined.—There was a great deal of silliness about him.

The Rev. J. Woolmer.—I come from London. In September, 1852, I was minister at Leeds, on the Wesleyan circuit. I visited the prisoner's father. On one occasion I found the family in great alarm. The prisoner was on the premises with a loaded pistol, and had threatened the life of his father or mother, and said he would destroy himself. I went in search of him, and found him at the house of a cottager. He there declared he would kill himself or his father or his mother, and the poor family were much distressed. I sent for the police. I saw him several times. The impression on my mind by that wicked act confirmed a prior impression that he was not a man of sound mind. I do not mean a man who had no control over himself, but not safe to be at large. I thought him defective in intellect. He seemed to have no power to continue a conversation, and was restless without apparent reason.

Cross-examined.—This occurrence with the pistol was in August, 1854. I did not notice that he was drunk; but they told me in the house that he was the worse for liquor.

Sarah Furness examined.—I live at Woodhouse. Mr. and Mrs. Dove lived next door for nine months, and I had frequent opportunities of seeing him. I do not think he was of sound mind all the time he was at Woodhouse. Once he came and said he had had a lark with some cows, and put vitriol on their backs and cut their tails off to see how they would run. I heard him once say he would break the piano in pieces. He fired the gun at my door twice one Sunday night when a preaching was going on. I have seen him wheel Mrs. Dove in the wheelbarrow up the garth.

The COURT then adjourned at 7 o'clock.

SUMMER ASSIZES.

NORTHERN CIRCUIT.

YORK, JULY 19.

THE LEEDS POISONING CASE.

CROWN COURT.—(*Before Mr. Baron* BRAMWELL.)

William Dove, the prisoner charged with the wilful murder of his wife, having been placed at the bar, the trial was resumed this morning at 9 o'clock.

John Thompson, schoolmaster, of Aberford, examined.—I have known Dove from 1852, the time when he came to his farm at Bramham. His conversation was wild, incoherent, and inconsistent. He flew about in his conversation; he could not pursue any subject above a minute. I heard him speak of his journey to America. He said he engaged among the Red Indians and got to be their chief, and travelled with them for a considerable time. He afterwards came in contact with a bear. It took him up in its paws and squeezed him, and attempted to suffocate him with its breath, by breathing into his mouth. He got at his knife and launched it into him, and got his bowels out. He went back to his party of Indians, who had run away from him, and he was crowned afresh with laurels. I found him one day on a road near his own house, in July, 1853. I was coming up a bridle road, and I saw him laid on the road with his face covered with his hands. His eyes appeared to be red with weeping. I spoke to him, and asked him what was up, and he returned no answer. I left him after some time. He had no appearance of being drunk. I knew him sufficiently well to see he was not drunk. The road led to his own fields. I have repeatedly seen him at Aberford on horseback, riding as fast as the old horse could go backwards and forwards. He had a nail in his hand once when doing so, pricking the horse's back and making him kick. All the boys and women were looking out and running after him. He was not drunk then. I considered he was showing how expert he was on horseback. He did not like to be out in the dark. He used to send for me to go home with him. He was afraid of goblins. He told me he had been in the country and had seen them reaping corn. He came home and reaped his own barley, which was quite green, and said he would not be behind everybody. In the latter part of 1854 he had given notice to quit his farm and he wished to retake it. He said he had employed a wizard to act on the steward. He said the charm was going on, and he was confident it would be successful. Afterwards I saw him, and he said the charm was out, and I was to notice the steward—I should see some peculiarities. He asked me once if I believed in witchcraft. I told I did not understand the art. I was with him twice in company with the wizard. I did not like to cross him—he could not bear crossing. The prisoner was practising magic once when I was there. He brought out a saucer, a plate, some gunpowder, and some liquid in a bottle, and twined up a piece of paper and lighted it, and I and a neighbour farmer who was with me ran out. He went to see some sheep. He showed us over his house, and some needlework he had done. The farmer was astonished. From my acquaintance with him and observation, my opinion is, he is a man of unsound mind. I never had a doubt of it after I became acquainted with him.

Cross-examined by Mr. OVEREND.—I have surveyed for him, and been paid for it by his wife. The wizard, when I

saw him, was talking about the formation of man, and said he could have made him much better. He was talking about a mason, and said if he had made him he would have placed the calves of his legs in front, and then he would not have knocked his shins in going up the ladder. Mr. Ellerton was the surgeon who attended the prisoner's family.

By his LORDSHIP.—I am sure he was not of sound mind. He had some intelligence. I should think he knew it was wrong to steal and to commit murder. I don't know that he knew the commandments. All insane people, I should think, know a little of the commandments. When he told me about the Indians I thought it was the fittest situation for him. It was very likely for him —hunting and wild. He told the story consecutively, but with a little gesticulation, and wildly. I cannot say I believed it, or not. I think the prisoner believed it, he spoke it with such earnestness. He talked chiefly about America—about miracles and great feats he had done. I believe he went to chapel. He did not talk much about business; he did not seem to know much about it. Mrs. Dove looked over his payments.

Mr. John Noble, the Governor of York Castle, examined. —The prisoner was brought into my custody on the 17th of March. I produce a letter to Harrison, which I got from a soldier who was in gaol under a summary conviction. He was confined where the prisoner could see him.

(It was proposed to put this in evidence.)

Mr. OVEREND objected to its reception till it was traced.

Mr. Jenkins was recalled, and proved the letter to be in the prisoner's handwriting.

Mr. Noble's examination continued.—In consequence of something I heard, I caused the prisoner to be searched. One of the officers brought two or three papers, which I produce. There is, also, a letter he wrote to the schoolmaster.

His LORDSHIP held the letters admissible, and they were put in and read. One was of considerable length, and was addressed to Harrison, wanting to know if he would get off, and asking, "What information you have to give me relative to my nativity, let it be written in either milk or lemon juice, or anything else that will not show the writing till brought to the fire." The letter wanted to know if he should get off, and told Harrison to burn the letter. The letter to the devil, written in blood, and commencing "Dear Devil," was also put in and read, asking to be got clear of this trial, for tobacco in gaol, and for wealth till he was 60, and signing himself "Your subject," a copy of which was given in the report of the opening of Mr. Bliss for the defence. These documents the witness communicated to the magistrates, and the prosecuting attorneys were informed respecting them.

Cross-examined.—He received another document at the same time, found on the prisoner.

Mr. OVEREND proposed to have that read also.

Mr. BLISS objected to this; he did not tender it in evidence.

HIS LORDSHIP held the document could not be called for by Mr. Overend as Mr. Bliss's evidence.

Dr. Caleb Williams, examined.—I am the medical attendant of the Retreat Lunatic Asylum at York, and have given attention to insanity for 30 years. I have been in court during the whole of this trial. I also examined the prisoner a few days before the trial. I consider him a person of unsound mind. The evidence which I have heard in this court leads me to that conclusion. His violent emotions, his belief in supernatural agency are indications. The commission of horrible crimes and suicide are frequently the result of irritation on the part of weak and insane persons. The effect of all the facts deposed to leads me to the conclusion that he is of unsound mind. Taking into account that he had written and said similar things before about selling his soul to the devil, I think his letter to the devil was not simulated. The letter appears to be written with blood. I had conversation with him about that letter when I saw him, and he told me it was written under Satanic influence. The result of that conversation with him was, that in my opinion that letter was not simulated. I have no doubt that his illusion, that

he had sold himself to the devil, was a real one. I believe his incantations spoken of (his production of the saucer and other things) were connected with his belief in supernatural agency. I think his saying he had put a spell on the steward arose from the same belief. The letter to the schoolmaster in which he declares his sanity is very like what is often done by insane persons—they often declare they are sane. The prisoner talking to various persons as he did about strychnia showed the weakness of his mind. The effect of drink on a lunatic is to make him violent and dangerous. Persons liable to insanity would exhibit a tendency and inclination to drink. I think from what I have heard he has not the power of controlling his emotions and passions—none of them at all times. There would be periods when he would have control over none. The circumstance of his shooting the cat indicated an uncontrollable impulse to injure or take life; and seeing it was not expended in injuring the man he shot the cat. The effect of confining a person for several weeks on strictly sober diet, who has before been subject to get drunk, would be to reduce him to a calm condition. The diet in the Castle is sober diet. From all I have seen and heard I consider his powers of mind during the fatal week were probably influenced by his notions regarding supernatural agency, and that, consequently, he was the subject of delusion. During that week, labouring under such delusions, he might retain his power of adapting means to an end and judging of consequences. He would not under those delusions have the power of resisting any impulse.

Cross-examined by Mr. OVEREND.—I have no religious objections to capital punishments. I do not believe them to be wrong. I was two or three hours in the prisoner's company. It is rare for a lunatic with the kind of insanity of the prisoner to take life by poison. I should not call administering poison five or six times an impulse; I should call it a propensity. I should call it an uncontrollable propensity to destroy life and to give pain. For the time it would be a permanent condition of the mind. It might select the special object, and constantly seek opportunities of carrying out the propensity. I think a person with such a propensity would not know that he was doing wrong. I think he might fear the consequences, and would know that punishment would follow. He would know that he was breaking the law probably. I say that because he would have a very incorrect appreciation of right and wrong. He would not know at the time that he would be hanged. I found that opinion on the occupation of the mind by the insane propensity. It is uncertain whether he would know it before he did it. He might after he had done it. He might do a murder secretly, because he could not otherwise do it. A propensity of that kind generally acts without motive. One of the peculiarities is, that a person seeks no escape, and in certain cases acknowledges the crime he is charged with. The propensity may come on suddenly; an impulse comes on suddenly—a propensity more frequently comes on slowly, and lasts for a considerable time. If a man gives way to his passions and commits a rape, I call that a vice, and not a propensity. Supposing a cruel man, who wishes to get rid of his wife and quarrels with her, in the abstract that would be a vice. Supposing that man had taken every precaution against discovery and pains to procure poison for his wife and to prepare for her death, I should think that a vice and not a delusion. Supposing a man of a cruel disposition had formed a dislike to his wife, and wanted to get rid of her, and had nursed that dislike into a propensity to kill, I call that an insane propensity. I do not say that every man who dislikes his wife and wishes to get rid of her is, therefore insane. When he acquires the propensity to kill and cannot control it he is insane.

Supposing a person lived with his wife, determined to kill her, and killed her, what is the difference between that determination, which is vice, and the propensity to kill which is insanity?—It would require a history of the individual to determine the question.

Supposing a man was determined to kill his wife, and he nurses the thought for six months, till the

desire becomes uncontrollable, when does the desire become insanity? When, by nourishing such an idea, his mind becomes diseased, and he cannot control his acts. That is moral insanity. That applies to other things. If a man dwells on the possession of a woman till he cannot control his desire, would that be a vice or insanity? It might be insanity, and might apply to rape. In insanity there is a tendency to thieve. Theft is one of the indications of moral insanity; and a man may desire to possess another man's goods till he cannot control his acts. He is then insane. If a man permits himself to indulge any passion till it becomes uncontrollable, that is moral insanity, and he is not responsible. Consulting a sorcerer, and all superstitious belief, is indicative of a weak mind. Belief in clairvoyance and in dreams is not necessarily an indication of insanity. A belief in spiritual rappings, I should infer, was an indication of a weak mind. I think talking to various persons about strychnia, as the prisoner did, an indication of a feeble state of mind. Talking, as he did about strychnia, under the circumstances of his wife's death, indicated a feeble mind.

Re-examined by Mr. Serjeant WILKINS.—Imitativeness is one of the characteristics of insanity; and hearing strychnia and Palmer's trial much talked of would be very likely in a weak mind to produce imitation. It is necessary to know a man's history before you can express an opinion whether certain acts of his proceeded from vice or from insanity. Madness very frequently developed itself in great cunning and foresightedness when reasoning on false premises. I have frequently known insane persons attempt to esaape from the asylum, and in the preparations they have made they have frequently shown very great cleverness, and their preparations have often covered many days.

Suppose you had heard the case of a man put to you who wished to get rid of his wife, had from his childhood betrayed cruelty of disposition, had tried to shoot his father, heard supernatural noises, sometimes treated that wife with kindness, and sometimes cried like no other man—would you have any doubt in the world that that man was insane?—No, and not fit to be at large.

Would you have had any difficulty, as a medical man, from what you have heard, in certifying the prisoner a lunatic during the fatal week?—None whatever. Lunatics have often displayed great ingenuity in committing a theft and in concealing it. As to the passion of lust it frequently becomes a disease of the mind. When the prisoner gave his cows one night linseed cake to fatten them for market in the morning, I should deem that an indication of unsound mind.

By his LORDSHIP.—I think it would require a longer period than a month to establish disease and an uncontrollable propensity to commit a crime. If a man committed a crime, having thought of it for a month, I should not say he was of unsound mind. The period is necessarily very uncertain from the variable effect of emotions and circumstances on the mind. The difference would depend on the length of time. Some men's minds previously weak would take a shorter time, and very exciting circumstances would shorten the time; but there must be an appreciable period, and an interval for the mind to pass into a morbid condition from the continued contemplation of some object.

Suppose at the time when he shot the cat a policeman had come in, would he have shot the policeman?—No; the presence of the policeman would probably have controlled him; he would probably have expended the impulse on some person, or on something else. Unless the person is exceedingly violent the presence of a policeman would have some influence to control him.

Whenever a man commits a crime is it because he is uncontrolled by the existing circumstances?—It is.

Then, what is the difference between such a man and the case you put?—In the case I put the impulse is uncontrollable; his mind would be so occupied with his purpose.

Is it true of everybody, sane or insane, that when intent on an act they forget consequences?—An insane man would be more likely to forget consequences. Sane as well as insane people would talk about occurrences; how and what they talked about would depend on judgment.

The witness wished to say with regard to the question as to the cat, that he thought, if the impulse of destruction was strong at the time, he could not control it, and must have shot something.

Dr. Smith examined.—Is proprietor of a lunatic asylum at Leeds, and has been for 15 years. Lunacy is a branch of study which it requires great experience and study to understand. I have heard the evidence, and I believe the prisoner to be of unsound mind. During the fatal week I believe he was of unsound mind.

Cross-examined by Mr. OVEREND.—I believe he has been of unsound mind for 20 years. I do not think that he did not know right from wrong. I think he did know right from wrong in the fatal week.

Re-examined.—A decided lunatic very often knows right from wrong, and yet may be decidedly regardless of any consequences from his acts. He may be utterly unable to refrain from doing an act, though he knew it was wrong. I can't say the prisoner was utterly unable to refrain from wrong during the fatal week; circumstances might have enabled him to refrain—other circumstances.

By his LORDSHIP.—Not a greater degree of punishment. I have already said he was entirely regardless of consequences.

Mr. BLISS objected to the examination so continued by his Lordship.

His LORDSHIP.—Mr. Bliss, I am entitled to, and, in my opinion, bound to, and I will put, the questions.

Witness continued.—Not possessing the poison would be a circumstance which would have prevented him. I believe during the week it was from the unsoundness of the prisoner's mind that he was regardless of consequences.

Mr. John Kitchen examined.—I am a surgeon and superintendent of the Retreat, near York. There are above 100 patients there. From the evidence in this case which I have heard I am of opinion that during the fatal week he was insane. Besides hearing the evidence, I examined the prisoner in the Castle in the presence of Dr. Williams.

Cross-examined.—I think it is probable that during the fatal week he had some knowledge of right and wrong. I have no doubt he had some knowledge that he was committing murder, and that, if found out, he would be punished.

Re-examined.—His conduct that week, from the history of his previous life, was just what I should have expected. I believe him to have been insane all his life. When I say he knew he was committing murder, I mean he probably knew that he was killing his wife. I do not mean by that that he knew he was doing a wrong act. I think he would know that, in proportion as he knew the difference between right and wrong.

By a juryman.—Do you adopt the theory of Dr. Smith as to irresistible propensity in mania?—In general terms, I do.

Do you adopt that theory during the fatal week?—I do not adopt it in this case. I account for the murder, if he committed it, on different principles. We have a man of deficient mental powers; besides that, he is insane; he is liable to do any absurd, cruel, vicious, or irrational action that presented itself to his mind, as his whole life shows. Supposing him to be insane, I should not apply the term "vicious" to him or "malignant." We have heard in evidence that he was educated by pious parents, put to the best schools, and was unable to receive the smallest amount of education. We see him carried away to do the most foolish acts. Where he loves he loves with a foolish intensity. Where he hates he hates with as foolish malignity; and if a woman puts herself into the power of such a man as a wife what has happened is just what might be expected from him.

By Mr. OVEREND.—I think he knew right from wrong, that it was wrong to steal and murder. If he murdered, I should expect him to deny it in that form of insanity. In one form of insanity they own a crime,—in impulsive madness. This case was only partly impulsive, and I should not expect him to divulge it. If he thought of this crime before he committed it he would know it was wrong. He probably would learn it was in his childhood. It is impossible to say that when he committed the act he knew it was wrong. I don't know when he would know it was wrong. I cannot give an opinion about it.

Re-examined.—There are dangerous wards in some asylums; I should not expect to find the greatest number of impulsive lunatics in that ward. Sometimes impulsive

lunatics are dangerous. The keepers have an influence over them,—a mental influence. They formerly worked on their fears, and thus kept the patients under control. There is a madness which consists in a propensity to kill; if a stranger were left with such a man in a room alone, I should expect him to exercise his propensity and kill him; and yet that patient would yield obedience to his keeper. Probably the fear of some chastisement would induce fear of the keeper.

This was the case for the prisoner.

Mr. OVEREND then proceeded to address the jury in reply.—He said they had heard the evidence, and the admirable speech of his learned friend, Mr. Bliss, and it now became his duty to address them. He had only a public duty to perform, and if the evidence pointed to the fact that the prisoner had committed a cruel and deliberate murder it was his duty to tell them it was their bounden duty to find him guilty, if he were not exonerated by the defence set up. He was bound, on the part of the prosecution, to establish the prisoner's guilt. To establish the defence set up of insanity, it must be clearly proved that at the time of the commission of the act the person accused was labouring under a defect of reason—a disease of the mind, so as not to know the nature and quality of the act he was doing, and that he did not know he was doing wrong. That was the law. His learned friend had set up a double defence, and increased the difficulty of his task. As to the defence of insanity, he should show beyond a doubt that the prisoner was sane. He was surprised at the witnesses called by his learned friend to prove this issue, but still more at the witnesses he had not called. His learned friend had never cross-examined witnesses as to the prisoner's conduct during the "fatal week," as it had been called. He dared not cross-examine Mrs. Witham as to the state of the prisoner's mind that week, and as to his conduct. He had never called Dr. Morley, who saw him day by day, and who had attended him in his youth and had attended his family, and his learned friend had never dared to cross-examine him as to the prisoner's sanity. His learned friend had not asked a word of Mr. Scarth, or of Mr. Peacock, or of Mr. Noble, the governor of the gaol, or of the surgeon of the gaol, as to the state of mind of the prisoner. He had called none of these witnesses; and on the speculation of doctors like Dr. Williams and the other doctors called, and acts of cruelty done by him 20 years ago, they sought to set up his insanity. Doctrines more dangerous than those propounded that day could not be; under such doctrines vice reigned triumphant, and a man had only to be wicked enough to be pronounced insane, and no hearth was safe. Did his learned friend honestly believe the prisoner insane? Why had he not cross-examined those witnesses he had named? They knew his experience, and if he were afraid of the answers of those witnesses, if he had not confidence in his case, it was prudent in him not to cross-examine those witnesses. Mrs. Wood had detailed various acts he had done. He believed he was a bad boy, and that he was a bad man; and if this trial had taken place in France he should have given the evidence his learned friend had done, and have shown that he had been bad from his youth, and that the French jurists held was the strongest evidence of guilt. Some of the acts spoken of as done by him as a boy were ridiculous—his setting fire to the curtains for example, he threw water on them to put out the fire. This was no evidence of insanity. He admitted the boy was

---

a bad and cruel boy. The evidence showed vice, but not insanity. Mrs. Jenkins had proved that one night he got into a tremendous rage, presented a pistol at his wife, and put it into his own mouth; but during the latter part of his life no act of cruelty was deposed to. The hanging the cat out of the window, and putting vitriol on the cows, and phosphorus on the cats, were acts done 15 years ago. The witnesses as to his conduct as a boy did not treat him as insane then; it was now, when they wanted to save him from death, that

they said so. Mr. Riley said, he was as near an idiot as a boy could be. Had they heard his letters read? He would be bound there was not a man among them, with the same amount of education and in the same station, who could have written more acute letters. Pistols were talked of. He was fond of pistols; but he had never injured anybody or himself either. Then came the President of the Wesleyan College, and he said he taught him, as a boy of 12 years of age, history and Latin, and chymistry and drawing; and yet it was said he could not learn the rotation of crops. The evidence in this respect was grossly exaggerated. That he was a bad boy he did not deny. He should expect of a man perpetrating a cruel murder that he had been a bad boy. There was not in the records of crime a more cruel murder than this which had been perpetrated. Could they expect him not to have been a bad boy? He was vicious, and had remained vicious till the present time, No one suggested insanity till the present moment, and it was an afterthought. He remained with Mrs. Frankish three years after he had injured the cows, and was esteemed by them. He was a cruel boy, but most boys were cruel. They went to dog-fights and bear-baitings, and were ashamed as men of such scenes; so the prisoner had ceased doing many cruel acts as he grew up. If they wanted to prove him insane they ought to have called Mr. Markham's steward, and Mr. King, and the doctor who attended his wife at the farm; they would have shown how he managed his farm, and whether he paid his rent, and what his daily conduct was. They said he pricked a cow with a knife; but that was when he was a boy, and many a boy had been flogged, and rightly, for similar acts, who had afterwards grown up a good man. He was allowed to go to America alone, and return alone; to take a farm—to marry; and now it was said he was a lunatic all the time. Would Mrs. Jenkins, if she and her family had thought him insane, have allowed her daughter to marry him; or, if she had thought him insane afterwards, would she have allowed her daughter to remain? Would Mr. Dove, his father, have allowed him to marry? Talk of opinions—these were acts, and they proved him to be thought sane. Well, he kept a bulldog. Was that an instance of insanity? He sent cards on his marriage to Mr. Markham and to his groom; the groom was pretty near his own station, and he probably knew him, and Mr. Markham was his landlord; to him it was a proper mark of respect. Then he altered the plough handles. Where were they to stop? Then he pricked his horse with a nail; it was a cruel act, no doubt, and whether he was drunk or sober nobody could tell. How many farmers, going home drunk, pricked their horses to make them kick? Then he shot a cat; it was a cruel act, but he might have done it because it destroyed game. The prosecution said he was vicious from boyhood, and having a motive and a strong temptation he murdered his wife. Then it was said he set fire to a woman's cap. What's that? Then he told stories of his travels;—the stories of travellers were proverbial. He cried often; he got drunk and caused misery at his home, and it was a natural consequence of his acts. Then the servant, Emma Spencer, spoke of Mrs. Dove as "a bad one." It might be that she was injudicious in her conduct; but it might be that those girls threw blame on her to save this man. Then he destroyed his beer. That might have been an indication of resolution to try and become temperate, he having taken the temperance pledge. He managed his farm, associated with people, and now they said he was insane. Then he jumped over fences on horseback. It was ridiculous putting forward such acts as evidence of insanity. Young men do such things continually. Then it was said he spoke of black potatoes. "Why," said the learned counsel, "I have eaten them myself;" and this witness, because he was ignorant, said his saying so was evidence of madness. Then he used threats with firearms; but his threats ended in nothing—not even in smoke. Again, a witness said, "I set him down for mad because he said he had once had a lark with some cows by putting vitriol on them." Why, he had done it! Then it was said he lay on the road, and that he indulged in sorcery with a saucer and gunpowder and a plate. They had no explanation what it meant

He probably was a very queer and eccentric fellow and acted from impulses, but that was not the question, which was whether he was insane. Had he put vitriol on his cows at Normanton he would have been punished for it as a crime, and whatever the crime, he is equally responsible now; but it was because his life is in danger that this evidence of insanity is brought forward to save him from the scaffold. He submitted to them that the whole of this story of his antecedent life was proof of a cruel and vicious disposition, but not of insanity. Take a poor boy from the street, and if a similar course of life had preceded his crime he would have had no doctors to prove him insane. Don't let it be said that that man, a bad boy in his youth, is to be spared when he commits a crime in manhood because he is in a higher position. Where were his mother and his sister, his cousins and relations? Why had they not been called to prove what he was as to his mind those who knew him best? Instead of these, men had been called from madhouses half-mad themselves. (A laugh.) His mother and sister were at his house that week—why were they not put forward? Every witness that could have enlightened them was left out; every one that could mystify them was called. The judgment of Dr. Lushington in the Dyce Sombre case was, that the facts to which doctors deposed, and not their opinions alone, were of weight. The evidence of these gentlemen was different. One said the prisoner was not responsible in any way; another said he knew right from wrong; and a third said he accounted for his conduct on different principles to the other two. Why had they not called some eminent man from London? Dr. Williams's theory was, if a man hated his wife and thought of it long enough, and hardened his heart and killed her, he was irresponsible. His Lordship asked, how long was he to think of it—one month, or six months? Were they to be told that, if one of their daughters was married to a man who got to dislike her, he had only to harden his heart long enough against her and then kill her, and he would not be responsible? Was that theory to be set up in a civilized country? Suppose a man lusted after a woman, and determined to possess her. He had only to indulge his passion and desire long enough, and then he might commit a deed of violence and crime against her with impunity. That was the theory of Dr. Williams. It was monstrous. Then it was said he acted under an uncontrollable impulse. Did ever insane man act under a series of impulses, coming on at a particular time, just when the medicine was to be taken. Did they ever hear of such an impulse? His learned friend set up the theory that the first attacks arose from hysteria? Was it probable she should have hysteria day after day, with all the symptoms of strychnia, and die at last unquestionably from the same symptoms, and from strychnia? Look at the probabilities of the case. He would take it as a fact proved and indisputable, that she died of strychnia, and that day after day small doses were administered to her, producing the attacks under which she suffered. Had the prisoner possession of strychnia? It was not denied that he had. Was there no motive? It was admitted that he disliked his wife, and was cruel to her. He put lightly the desire to make love to Mrs. Witham. Very likely he put confidence in the sorcerer; many people in the West Riding did put confidence in such foolish people. He consulted him about his wife's death. The magician told him she would die in February. She got better. In the meantime Cook's inquest came on. Dr. Taylor said, "Strychnia cannot be found in the body." Harrison read this to him. Here was a chance! It was suggestive that he was not insane, but wishing to get rid of his wife. Here are the means,—"Can you get me some strychnia?" "I would not for the world," said Harrison. "Oh, never mind, I will get it somewhere else." Where is he to get it? He goes to his medical man. He could not get it anywhere else without a medical certificate—he conld not purchase it elsewhere. Then he acts as Palmer wished to show he had done. Palmer said he had killed a dog; he said he would kill a cat. He asked for it openly; he was obliged to do so. Do you study *Percira's Materia Medica* to teach you to kill cats? Why not use arsenic, or opium, or belladonna, which he had? But he learnt that strychnia was the surest and dead-

liest and most subtle of all poisons, and could not be detected. He proclaimed his having poison, and said he had killed a cat and a mouse as his justification. But what became of those five grains he afterwards obtained? He had killed the cat and the mouse. Where were those five grains? Could there be a doubt that they were in the body of poor Mrs. Dove? Why was he in the surgery—found there confused? Did he get poison there that night? Why put the gas down? He said he was going to light his pipe. He knew where the poison was. It was in that very week when she died. His learned friend then set up accident; it was in the sink, the parlour, the bed room, the pantry, and the death might have been caused by accident. But all this took place ten days before. The cheese, all that remained after the poison was sprinkled by him upon it, was put in the fire. We say he knew the art of sprinkling. With a deliberation and foresight as clear as any man could have in that box, if so wicked, he said he wanted the poison for cats. He cautioned his wife about the poison, and he killed the cat. He took every precaution to prevent discovery. The poison was an intense bitter; the only vehicle which could disguise it was bitter medicine. Mrs. Dove complained, and cried about her bitter medicine. Talk of accident, it was impossible! It could not have been disguised in food. Was it insanity? Here was a motive. He hears if he predisposes her by a small dose she will not die perhaps, but it will prepare her friends for death. He gives her a small dose; he rushes off when she is in a fit to the doctor. He said to him, "No *post mortem* examination." If he did it with cunning the doctors say it is the cunning of a madman; if with impulse, it was the impulse of a madman; if with forethought, it was the forethougth of a madman. There was no dealing with these doctors. He repeats the dose. He again sees his doctor, and entreats him that there shall be no *post mortem* examination. He says his wife disliked it; but what did Emma Fisher say—"If I die, and you are away, let my friends see the contents of my stomach." Ah a woman's instinct! She knew the man. He said he would give her a pill. Was it, then, a lie he told when he said his wife objected to a *post mortem* examination? If so, was it from fear of consequences? The *post mortem* examination haunts him, even when drunk. Mr. Morley hears of strychnia—it came like a flash of intelligence upon him, and he insisted upon having a *post mortem* examination. Two days after her death he writes to him, "It is harrowing to have one one loved cut up; do you cast any blame upon me?" Nobody had blamed him. If he knew he had given her poison that was rational. Was that the letter of a sane man, or of a man they said was almost an idiot? Is not that the letter of a man who sees the danger he is in, and who contemplates his peril? Mr. Morley insists on having the body opened, and then he assents to it. He consented, knowing Palmer's case, and because he knew Dr. Taylor said strychnia could not be found, and because he thought he was safe. He talked to his wife's mother about poison. What is he doing with poisons? Where has this idiot—this insane man learnt all about these poisons? But he says, "There is a poison like that" (and he took a piece of salt) "would kill you; and though they can find it in a man they cannot in a woman." He could not prevent a *post mortem* examination. Why did he say Dr. Morley had said, "Dear Mr. Dove, I never said there was any occasion to have an

---

inquest?" Dr. Morley never said anything of the kind. He knows she must not die suddenly; he must prepare the minds of her relatives for it. He wrote to her friends—to her mother. Could any of you write a more rational letter? This man who wrote that letter they say can't reason. Have you been imposed upon, gentlemen? Was the evidence exaggerated? He prepares the mind of Mrs. Hicks for her death—he shows them the doctor's bottles and what he has done for her, and asks "Are you satisfied?" He writes again to her friends, saying she is worse. What did the letter mean? He wants to prepare their minds for her death, and to show that he has done everything that is possible for her. They say he can't reason.

He says to Mr. Morley, "Why should I do such a cruel act, and do it openly?" He says these shocks are not hysteria. Did he know the effect of strychnia? Why did he not instantly suggest, "I fear there has been some mistake with the strychnia I got for the cats?" Why did he say he had only got strychnia once from the surgery, to Mr. Morley? If he were sane and guilty, that is exactly as he would act. Why did he persist that she could not recover, against the opinion of Mr. Morley? Did they believe in that story about his saying "he had sold his soul to the devil?" The sorcerer is the only one who speaks of it, and he was not to be implicitly relied on. The writing of the letter to the devil, the learned counsel said, was an evidence of great cunning in the prisoner. Another document was found upon him at the time, and his learned friend dared not produce it. If so, what did it prove? A wicked design to feign insanity. All these letters indicated a strong, and sane, and settled purpose. People say he is an idiot. He (the learned counsel) looked at facts. These letters showed that he was no madman. He had now gone through this case. There had been an attempt to mislead their judgments, and it had been his bounden duty to lay the whole facts before them. He had now done his duty; they had their duty to perform. That they could doubt that he caused his wife's death he could not imagine, and it would be their bounden duty to find him guilty unless they believed him to be unconscious of the act that he had committed. He had no doubt but that they would return such a verdict as would satisfy their consciences and the country.

The learned counsel concluded his reply at 4 o'clock, and

His LORDSHIP then proceeded to sum up the evidence. He said,—You have now heard the evidence in this case, and the counsel on both sides. You will hear me sum up, and then return the verdict, and I need not tell you you have a most solemn duty to perform. Upon your verdict depends the life of the prisoner at the bar and also the interests of society at large. If you return a verdict of acquittal improperly you will have done a wrong to public justice; but, if you find him guilty when you ought to have acquitted him, his life will have been improperly taken away. Your duty is a most solemn one, and I hardly know which would be the more fatal mistake that an innocent man should suffer, or that so dreadful a crime should go unpunished. I must join in the recommendation of both the learned counsel to you to dismiss from your minds any opinion you may have formed before you went into that box; to which I would add another reason. You may be sure that in so doing you could never have been so fully and fairly informed of all the facts as on the present occasion, and forgive me also for saying, no man is so careful in forming a correct opinion as when it is his duty to do so. That is now the duty cast upon you. Now, the questions on which you have to form an opinion will be—the prisoner being charged with the crime of wilful murder, and the defence being that he is not guilty of it, did the deceased die from the administration of strychnia? Was the prisoner the person who administered it? And was his state of mind when he did it such as to exempt him from the consequences of the act he did? It is for the prosecution to make out that the woman died from strychnia, and that he administered it; and it is for the prisoner or his friends to make out the defence that his state of mind rendered him not responsible for his acts. We need not trouble ourselves with any definition of what murder is. If she died from the administration of that poison, and he administered it, he is guilty of the crime of murder, unless you acquit him on the ground that his mind is not sane; to which last question I will now address myself. The law has been

stated by the learned counsel for the prisoner from the same book as I shall state it from. The rules of law are these,—"Every person at the age of discretion is, unless the contrary be proved, presumed by law to be sane and to be accountable for his actions." The prisoner's counsel must establish the contrary of that presumption. "To establish a defence on the ground of insanity, it must be clearly proved that at the time of the committing of the act the party accused was labouring under such a defect of reason from disease of the mind as not to know the nature and quality of the act he was doing, or if he did know it, that he did not know he was doing what was wrong." If the accused was conscious of the act he did he is punishable; and what you have to consider is, had he a sufficient degree of sanity to know he was doing wrong? With respect to delusions, the law is the same. According to the law, as I lay it down to you on the highest authority, to exempt a man from the penal consequences of his act, the act being contrary to law, you must be of opinion that at the time he did the act he was not conscious that the act was one which he ought not to do; for if he was conscious that the act was contrary to law he is punishable. You must be satisfied that he had not a sufficient degree of reason to know that he was doing an act which was wrong. Of course, that means doing an act prohibited by law; because a man might imagine that the thing was a right thing to do, and it might not be contrary to law. For instance, he might think it right to take from the rich and give to the poor; but if he did it, not knowing it was wrong, he must not know that the thing which he so did was what the law will punish him for. If he does not know he is doing what is wrong, you are then bound to acquit him by your verdict on the ground of insanity. I may say with respect to this, as I have said already, that it is not necessary for me to justify the law, or for you to approve it. We are bound to administer it as far as we can. You have sworn to administer it. If you thought it hard, still your duty is to obey it, and to try to alter it by applying to the Legislature. But so long as it lasts as it is you are bound to obey it. Don't, however, suppose for a moment I doubt the reasonableness of the law laid down. Let me put a case to you. A man labours under a delusion. He thinks I have done him a wrong—thinks I have traduced his character, perhaps. He waylays me and murders me. Why should he be acquitted? Suppose he was wrong, that would not justify him in taking away my life. Again, suppose a person who imagined some part of his body made of glass, or that he had swallowed something and got something wrong in his inside. Imagine that man to deliberately waylay a person, knowing him to be possessed of property, to take it from him and kill him, and afterwards to take every care to conceal what he had done, and to act in all other respects as a rational person. Why should he be held to be irresponsible for his act because he was irrational in other respects? Why should punishment be administered at all? It was not inflicted upon a man who had committed a crime because he had inflicted evil upon others, but in order to hold out an example to deter other people from evil. That is the true reason, in my opinion, and the only object of punishment. If you punish an insane man you hold out no example to deter others, because you are punishing a man who thinks he is doing right. But take the case of a man labouring under a delusion, who is labouring under an evil propensity—if you

punish him when he does wrong, or any other person with a similar propensity to commit that offence, and he knows that when he indulged in it, or when somebody else did it, he was punished, that will deter him from repeating the crime or from doing the thing. Take the case of a man with a bad propensity to thieve—a strong desire on him to do it, his intellect not strong; he knows he is punished if he does such an act; do you think if he is punished that will not deter him from doing it again, and that it will not deter others? There cannot be a doubt that it is so; and if you were to announce to all the world that a man who has a strong propensity to do an evil, and that a person in his condition shall not be punished, you take away from such persons the only thing that would deter them from committing the evil. Take a man, in such a case, of a weak mind and strong animal propensities, and it will not deter him from commiting such an act. Take the law to be as it is; it is enough for us to know it is the law; and by that we are bound to act, be it hard or not. I will now proceed to the evidence. I have endeavoured to see if I could not grasp it in some other way, but I have found it so difficult to do it that, though reluctant to do so, I must read the evidence to you, and comment on it as I go along, and at the end I will endeavour to present the general views both of the prosecution and the defence. His Lordship then proceeded to read through the whole of the evidence, commenting on it as he proceeded. He thought none of the instances of strange conduct, adduced when the prisoner was a boy, evidence of insanity, more than might be found in the conduct of a perverse, ill-conducted boy; and he contrasted with great force the opinions of some of the witnesses as to the alleged weakness of the prisoner's mind, and his being almost an idiot, with the letters written by him, which exhibited no traces of mental incapacity. With regard to the opinions expressed by the medical men as to the prisoner being insane, he adopted the judgment of Dr. Lushington—that the facts on which they founded their opinions were of more weight, and he sincerely believed that the jury were as capable of judging as these medical men. One of the medical gentlemen was of opinion that the contemplation of a crime constituted insanity, if only it were contemplated long enough. Then it was said that a man who had a propensity to vice, to cruelty, and to crime was insane. Take the case of a man found guilty of a crime at these assizes. It is found that he has twice before been convicted, and that he has been in prison half-a-dozen times, and that he has a general propensity to commit crime. In such a case why should not Dr. Williams come forward and say, "You are wrong, he is insane; you ought to acquit him? If they believed these medical men—these experts in insanity—they would take away the protection of the law from the community, because they would have a check less to prevent the commission of crimes. It would be affectation in him to say that he did not set a value on this scientific evidence. He did; but he would rather take his own independent opinion than the opinion of others on the facts proved. But it was not for him to judge of the value of their evidence; he could only comment on it. It was for the jury to judge of its value—to judge of the conduct of the prisoner, of his letters, and of the arguments adduced

---

before them, and to weigh them maturely and say, on their judgments and according to their belief, was this man conscious that the act he did was one he ought not to have done; had he a sufficient consciousness to know he was doing wrong, and doing an act not according to the law of the land? The case was before them, they must consider their verdict—did the woman die of poison, and was it wilfully administered to her by the prisoner? They would have to say whether they acquitted him altogether, or found him guilty altogether, or whether they acquitted him on the ground that he had not sufficient reason to know what he was doing at the time. He repeated to them this case was a most solemn and important one. He had endeavoured to sum up the case to them with all its topics—for him and against him. It was his duty, and he desired them to understand it was not his intention to indicate any opinion to them at all. His duty was limited to laying down the law to them; it was their judgment which must decide the case. They would probably retire and

think well on their verdict, and let their judgment be solemn because the cause submitted to them was solemn. To err in their judgment would be a fearful thing either to the prisoner or to society.

His LORDSHIP concluded his charge to the jury at 10 o'clock, having occupied six hours in summing up.

The jury then retired, and returned in three-quarters of an hour with a verdict of *Guilty*, but with a recommendation to mercy on the ground of the prisoner's defective intellect.

The prisoner having been called upon to say why sentence of death should not be passed upon him according to law,

His LORDSHIP, having put on the black cap, proceeded to pass upon the prisoner the awful sentence of the law. The jury, he said, had done their duty to their country in the verdict they had found, and he had no doubt that in point of law he was guilty of the crime imputed to him. The jury in their verdict had yielded to the natural impulse of pity, and had recommended him to mercy, and that recommendation should be forwarded to the proper quarter, and mercy might be extended to him; but it was his duty to pass upon him the sentence of the law, and to tell him to prepare for death, and not to cherish hopes which might turn out to be delusive. His Lordship then passed sentence of death on the prisoner in the usual form, and the prisoner, who appeared stupefied, was removed in solemn silence from the densely crowded court.

Many ladies were in court the whole of the day from 9 in the morning.

The Court adjourned at 11 o'clock p.m.

THE TIMES, JULY 21, 1856.

Its similarity to a late most atrocious crime has given more than ordinary interest to the offence for which WILLIAM DOVE now lies under sentence of death. Unfortunately, the murder of a wife by her husband is an act not sufficiently rare to produce a deep sensation, but when the crime has been committed by poison, and that poison strychnine, general attention is at once fixed on its details. The effects are therefore more widespread, and the circumstances consequently demand a notice which is unnecessary in the case of ordinary offences. It was thought that the trial of DOVE would have no striking feature, except its resemblance to that of WILLIAM PALMER, but the recommendation of the jury that the convict's life be spared, on the ground of his defective intellect, gives a new importance to the case, as destined to furnish a precedent in the administration of criminal justice. The judge and jury, it will not be doubted, have done their duty; but the principle involved in the recommendation to mercy cannot be admitted without more consideration than it has yet received. As to the facts of the case no uncertainty exists. A murder of the foulest and most treacherous kind has been committed, by which a sick and helpless woman has been destroyed, after suffering agonies which might

have moved to pity the most callous heart. The prisoner is proved to have been habitually a drunkard and a brutal husband. In his fits of intoxication he threatened his wife repeatedly, and proceeded to acts which gave her just cause of fear for her life. A sottish husband, becoming every day more brutal and depraved, telling his wife, even when sober, that he will "do for her," calling her opprobrious names, throwing her down, and standing over her with a carving-knife, beating her with his fist, forcing her to seek refuge under the bed, is an example of what we have learned to consider mere vulgar crime. So far WILLIAM DOVE resembled only those ruffians whose delinquencies are almost daily recorded in the police reports of this capital. But in this case the husband was actuated not only by a brutal temper, but by a settled wish to get rid of his wife. "I will give you a pill that will do for "you," he says on one occasion. She is sickly, she costs money in doctors' bills; there had been a talk of a separation, and an allowance to be paid by him. The crime of PALMER is the subject of conversation at Leeds, as elsewhere. DOVE thinks it proved that strychnia cannot be discovered in the human frame by any analysis. For many weeks before his wife's death he is bent on possessing this poison. At last he buys some "to kill cats," as he says. The circumstances are again vulgar and ordinary enough. A coarse and malignant nature wishes to accomplish its objects, and takes just the measures which its low cunning, mingled, as such cunning often is, with stupidity, points out. Then we come to the use of the drug. The prisoner poisons dogs and mice, and in the last week of February commences the perpetration of his protracted and cold-blooded crime. On the 25th he gives his wife strychnine in her breakfast, and on the accession of spasms speculates on her death, declaring that she would be averse from a *post mortem* examination. It is evident that he is an imitator of what we may call the style of WILLIAM PALMER. He writes to his mother-in-law in the usual affectionate and religious spirit. His wife, he is sorry to say, is very ill. She had come down much better than usual, took "such a nice breakfast," and then began to play on the piano. She was afterwards seized with sudden illness; but, thank GOD, she is still alive. Here we certainly see traces of an intellect not at all defective for the purposes of a most elaborate crime. But Tuesday, the 25th, passed away: the next day there must have been more strychnine at breakfast, for at 11 o'clock the husband sends

to Mrs. Witham, a neighbour, and begs her to come and see his wife, who, he fears, is very ill. "Speak to her about religious subjects—about her "soul," is his earnest request. Mrs. Witham goes in, and finds Mrs. Dove with her body arched and her limbs rigid, exhibiting all those symptoms with which the public has now such a terrible familiarity. Mrs. Witham would like some further medical advice, but Dove thinks it might offend Mr. Morley, the present doctor; besides, is not he (Dove) always at hand, night and day, to give his wife medicine and attend upon her? On Thursday, the 28th, he writes to Mr. Morley that he has full confidence in him, and asks him "to "speak to Mrs. Dove to-morrow on religion, "as she feels herself a sinner." He also writes to his mother that if his wife has another shock it will kill her. "I am nearly worn out, but shall "not complain;" "I will do for her what I can "until I drop." Why should we go on? Friday, the 29th of February, is the fifth day of the strychnine doses. He is quite sure that his wife cannot recover. "Did you notice, Mrs. Witham," he says, "how I was obliged to go into the adjoining "room and weep? I could not control myself." This day the drug appears to have been thrice administered, for the unfortunate lady had three separate and violent attacks. Dove is telling everybody that his wife is very weak, and must die; every fit, he thinks, must be the last. Saturday, the 1st of March, arrives. Mrs. Dove is much better. But her husband has no hope of her recovery. He asks if there is a burial-ground attached to Burley Church—if they bury in the Cemetery at Leeds. As usual, he is anxious about her spiritual condition. But to-day Mrs. Dove is well enough to eat and drink, and her husband's astonishment is extreme. He, however, kisses her affectionately, and goes away. When he comes back it is evident that he has been drinking. He is "the worse for liquor," and very much excited. Then comes the catastrophe. No small dose is given this time. When Dove hands her the medicine the invalid complains how bitter it is, and the prisoner hastens to wash out the glass. Drink and the deed he has perpetrated now increase the prisoner's excitement, so that he is hardly master of himself. He goes away again, and the last struggles of his victim begin. Her screams are heard in every part of the house. After three hours of agony she expires. Her husband sits on the side of the bed and imprints a kiss on her inanimate body.

Now, we think that our readers will have little trouble in making up their minds about William

DOVE. Here is a man who gets drunk, abuses, threatens, and beats his wife, and finally takes advantage of her feeble health and the knowledge he has obtained of a deadly drug to destroy her, with a cruelty and hypocrisy unsurpassed in the annals of wickedness. The defence is that he is insane. What evidence is produced? No one had ever heard that WILLIAM DOVE was mad. His neighbours before he committed his crime and his gaolers afterwards can depose to no acts of insanity. He married, was a candidate for a parochial office, and lived like the rest of the world. But the history of his life is ransacked for evidence, and we have schoolmasters and farmers coming forward to prove—what we might easily have guessed—that he was always brutal, mischievous, and malignant. He believed in fortune-telling; in infancy he frightened his nurse; in boyhood he was stupid, obstinate, got a pistol, with which he talked of shooting his father, and was expelled from school. When growing up to manhood he tortured animals, put vitriol on cows, hoisted their legs over beams, burnt a fence, blinded a cat, told lies about his exploits in Canada, and wantonly pointed guns at people. On these grounds an acquittal was demanded. With our experience of modern trials we must award some praise to the jury who rejected such a miserable plea. If ever there was a crime perpetrated with circumstances indicative of the most perfect sanity it is that of WILLIAM DOVE. Acts of brutality and wanton mischief, an incorrigible temper, perverseness, maudlin fits in the intervals of drunkenness, superstition, and stupidity might, if necessary, be proved of half the ruffians who cut the throats and break the ribs of their wives in Whitechapel. The jury, however, recommended the prisoner to mercy on the ground of defective intellect. It is this distinction, involving a kind of modified responsibility, against which we must protest. We need not say it was totally new in the practice of our criminal law until something like it was lately accepted by the SECRETARY of STATE in the case of a man named CORRIGAN, declared by a jury to be predisposed to insanity. It will be a somewhat dangerous precedent if these new refinements in mental pathology are allowed to influence our jurisprudence. A man spends six days in poisoning his wife with a drug which he believes cannot be traced in the human remains; he accomplishes the deed with the most consummate art and hypocrisy; and merely because, like PALMER him-

if, he buys the poison incautiously and asks questions about it foolishly,—because he has been always a nuisance to his acquaintance and a tyrant to his wife,—because he would not learn Scripture history at school and farming afterwards, he is to be held deserving of merely secondary punishment. Are we, then, to discuss the intellectual qualities of murderers, and to hang only those distinguished for diligence and ability? There is certainly a theory very difficult to contest logically,—that no human action can be either praiseworthy or blameable, since every man only acts according to his organization, for which he cannot be responsible; but the world has decided not to admit such necessitarian principles. Free will is part and parcel of the law of England, as of every other country. It must be held that every man conscious of right and wrong—that is, who is not actually insane, has sufficient intellect to enable him to resist the desire to destroy his fellow-creatures. To say that a man is naturally stupid and cruel is only to say that he is a likely man to be a murderer. The evidence produced for the defence is very good evidence to show that DOVE was just the man to poison his wife, and in some foreign countries it would have been sought for and brought forward by the prosecution; but how it can be held to establish his claim to mercy we cannot see. There is a series of pictures by HOGARTH called "the Progress of Cruelty," in which is exhibited a career begun by the torturing of animals and ended on the gallows and in the dissecting-room. There is supposed to be a moral in this; but, if the principle enunciated by the Yorkshire jury be established, we must expect to have the fighting of cocks and the skinning of cats attested by sympathizing friends as claims to mercy, much as habitual good conduct has hitherto been. We trust that the Government will not assent to a doctrine which would weaken all the foundations of criminal justice.

WILLIAM DOVE.—The execution of this murderer is appointed to take place on the drop at the Castle, York, to-morrow, at 12 o'clock at noon, the Home-Secretary (Sir George Grey) having declined to recommend the convict to the mercy of Her Majesty. Great efforts have been made by the friends of the convict, and several memorials have been presented in favour of the Royal clemency being granted, on the alleged ground that the prisoner was of insane mind, and that the jury who found him guilty of murder also recommended him to mercy on account of his defective intellect. Sir George Grey, however, on Wednesday last, expressed to Mr. J. M. Barret, of Leeds, solicitor,—to whom was entrusted the getting-up of the defence of the prisoner,—his final determination not to interfere with the sentence of the judge (Mr. Baron Bramwell). During the last few days the convict has displayed a very penitent feeling; and, whatever may be said about his sanity, he appears to be fully aware of his impending doom. Mr. Wright, of Manchester, the well-known prison philanthropist, says he has had 12 interviews with the prisoner, and that he "never met with a more sincere penitent under similar painful circumstances;" but he adds that he believes Dove to be of very defective intellect. The following is a copy of the memorial from Mrs. Dove, the mother of the convict:—

"To the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty.—The Humble Petition of Mary Dove, the mother of William Dove, now in York Castle, under sentence of death, having been pronounced guilty of the charge for which he was imprisoned in March last, by a most respectable and respected jury, which jury, from the mass of evidence adduced, proving him to be of unsound intellect, recommended him to mercy on that ground. Your petitioner begs to state that, although the development of his defective intellect in many of his eccentricities was not personally known to herself, because of her son's frequent absence from home, yet many of them were practised under her own eye, and others of an equally conclusive character which have no record in public print. Permit, then, the afflicted mother of William Dove to intreat your Majesty to cause the recommendation of the jury to be carried out, and the life of her son to be spared. Your Majesty will easily understand that a mother, so circumstanced, can say but a few words. Your petitioner humbly requests that it may please your Majesty to spare the prisoner's life. And your Majesty's humble petitioner, as in affection and duty bound, will ever pray. MARY DOVE."

Besides the above memorial, one was presented from the jury who tried Dove, and two or three others from persons who have long known him, or have examined into the state of his mind. Dr. Forbes Winslow has written a letter to Mr. Barret, the convict's solicitor, in which he gives various reasons for believing that Dove was not responsible for his actions. Dr. F. Winslow says, that the words "defective intellect," embodied by the jury in their verdict, are to his apprehension not accurately expressive of Dove's mental condition. The case is one of imbecility; and he has, therefore, no hesitation in giving his opinion, "that it would be a great and fatal mistake, and a grave act of inhumanity, to hang the wretched man."

THE CONVICT DOVE. 9 Aug 56

YORK, FRIDAY NIGHT.

All doubt as to the execution of this wretched criminal having been removed by the final determination of Sir George Grey not to interfere with the due course of the law, the relatives and friends of the culprit have visited him today and yesterday for the purpose of taking a last farewell.

The final decision of the Home Secretary was communicated to Dove yesterday morning by Mr. Noble, the governor of the gaol, and on it being intimated to the prisoner that there was no longer the slightest hope of his life being spared he appeared quite unmoved and unconcerned, remarking that he was not at all surprised at Sir George Grey's decision. He conversed with the Governor very freely about it, and observed that he was sorry his friends should have given themselves such an amount of unnecessary trouble on his behalf. He added, "It is just what I have expected for the last few days. I never looked for anything but an unfavourable reply from him."

Yesterday forenoon the chaplain of the gaol, preached

the usual week day sermon before the prisoners in the gaol, and Dove was present. The rev. gentleman's subject was not in direct reference to the unhappy criminal, but practically it may be said that it was the condemned sermon, as it very frequently touched upon the peculiar nature of Dove's crime. The prisoner appeared to listen to the sermon very attentively, and on several occasions during its delivery he wept bitterly. He hid his face in his hands, and seemed to be suffering intense mental anguish.

Between 11 and 12 o'clock yesterday forenoon a carriage containing Mrs. Dove, the prisoner's mother, his two sisters, and his late wife's brother, the Rev. Mr. Jenkins, of Madras, drove up to the gate of the Castle; they had come to take a sad farewell of their miserable relative. The prisoner, who had written for them the day before, was apprised by the governor of their approach, and expressed his gratitude for the visit. On the afflicted family entering the prisoner's cell the scene was agonizing. The aged mother threw her arms round the wretched son's neck, and unable in words to give expression to her grief, she sobbed convulsively for several minutes. The sisters, kneeling at his feet, were equally overpowered, while the Rev. Mr. Jenkins, the brother-in-law of the prisoner, offered up a fervent and appropriate prayer. Several minutes elapsed after Mr. Jenkins had finished praying before a word was exchanged between the prisoner and his relatives. At length Mrs. Dove threw himself at her son's feet, begged of him fully to confess his crime if he was guilty of it, and entreated him by fervent and unceasing prayer during the few remaining hours he had to live, to prepare for the awful change which awaited him, and make his peace with God. The prisoner was deeply moved. He fell down on his knees, and, with up-lifted hands, earnestly prayed for forgiveness of his sins, but he avoided making any direct confession of the murder. His relatives then all knelt around him, and the Rev. Mr. Jenkins again engaged in prayer. This done, an interval of several minutes' silence followed. At length the last farewell was taken. The mother, sisters, and Mr. Jenkins again embraced the prisoner. All in reference to the murder that his relatives could obtain from him was, that "all would be made right after his death," and it is said that he has confessed to the chaplain, on the condition that the confession is not to be made public until after his execution.

The prisoner's spiritual adviser is the Rev. Mr. Hartley, a Wesleyan minister, formerly of Leeds, but now resident in York.

To-day the Rev. Mr. Hartley had an interview with the prisoner. He remained with him from 10 o'clock until 12, and again saw him this afternoon. The rev. gentleman represents the prisoner as deeply penitent. Mr. Wright has also been with the prisoner several hours to-day.

We are informed by another correspondent that yesterday the convict admitted to Mr. Wright, the prison philanthropist, that he poisoned his wife, and that for the offence he ought to die. The witnesses, the jury, and the judge he admitted only did their duty.

11 Aug 56

EXECUTION OF DOVE.

On Saturday at noon William Dove, who was convicted at the last assizes for poisoning his wife by strychnine at Leeds, was executed in front of York Castle. The number of spectators is estimated variously at from 10,000 to 15,000.

Dove partook of the Sacrament on Friday evening according to the Wesleyan form. The Rev. J. Hartley and Mr. Wright remained with him during the whole of the night. The early part was devoted to prayer and reading the Scriptures. Shortly after midnight the convict threw himself upon his pallet, but his rest was disturbed, and after dozing for less than an hour he rose, and in an excited manner demanded of his spiritual adviser to know what he could do to save his soul that he had not already done. Mr. Hartley, observing his trepidation of manner, reminded him of the "Thief upon the Cross," and assured him that the mercy of God was never denied to a repentant sinner. Dove said the example alluded to was that of a "thief" only, while he himself was a "murderer," and he feared beyond all hope of redemption. Mr. Wright and Mr. Hartley addressed such observations to the culprit as seemed calculated to soothe him, and presently after Dove called upon them to join him in singing a Wesleyan hymn. The request was acceded to, and at 3 o'clock on Saturday morning the convict, the officers of the prison present, and the gentlemen above alluded to, were heard singing in chorus several hymns from a Wesleyan collection. At daybreak Dove partook of breakfast, of which he ate sparingly. At 5 o'clock, accompanied by the governor of the gaol (Mr. Noble), the deputy-governor (Mr. Green), Mr. Wright, and some few others, the convict was removed from the condemned cell in which he had hitherto been confined to an apartment closely adjoining that portion of the prison where he was to suffer.

The culprit bore up pretty well during the morning, and at 11 o'clock wrote the following description of his state of mind, which he handed to Mr. Wright:—

"5m. to 11 a.m., Aug. 9, 1856.

"Dear Sir,—I place entire confidence in the blood of Jesus Christ His Son, which cleanseth from all sin, and I feel great comfort from chap. 40, v. 29—31, and chap. 41, v. 10, 13, 14, of the prophet Isaiah.

"WILLIAM DOVE."

Besides the prison officials, the Rev. J. Hartley, Wesleyan minister, York, and Mr. Wright, of Manchester, the prison philanthropist, sat up with the unhappy man during Friday night—the former till 4 o'clock on Saturday morning, when Mr. Wright took up the further administration of spiritual consolation to the criminal, who appeared quite resigned to his fate, thoroughly conscious that he must die, penitent, and exceedingly prayerful.

The workmen usually engaged for the purpose commenced the operation of erecting the gallows soon after daybreak, and at a-quarter to 6 o'clock the culprit was removed from the condemned cell to a room in close contiguity to the scene of his last sufferings upon earth. He was accompanied by Mr. Noble, the governor of the Castle, and Mr. Wright, and walked across the Castle-yard with a firm and ready step. He was calm and collected, and his general demeanour much resembled what was noticed of him during his four days' trial.

Soon after Dove had quitted the condemned cell, which looks into the plot of ground where murderers executed at York Castle are interred, the gravedigger arrived, and at once proceeded to execute his office.

As early as 7 o'clock in the morning a group of from 50 to 100 people had taken up a position on the iron railing at at St. George's-field, and immediately in front of the drop, where they remained for five hours, to witness the execution. As the morning advanced the crowd continued to augment, and by about half-past 11 it had become very dense. At this time the weather, which had been previ-

ously fine, though rather cloudy and threatening, changed for rain, which came down heavily during the execution and the remainder of the day. The rain did not at all stop the influx of spectators.

At 20 minutes to 12 o'clock the under-sheriff, Mr. W. Gray, arrived at the Castle, and made the usual demand for the body of the condemned man for execution. At a few minutes before 12 o'clock, the hour of execution at York, Dove was removed from the room in which he had passed the forenoon to another room nearer the drop, where he was pinioned.

Dove was no way altered from his appearance at the trial. His face bore the same healthy hue, and his manner was calm and collected. He stepped upon the platform with firmness and deliberation, and immediately turned round to the Rev. J. Hartley, who read the prayers for the dead. He then shook hands with Mr. Pashley, Mr. Noble, Mr. Hartley, and Mr. Wright. Mr. Barret, his solicitor, was with him up to this time, and Dove, while being pinioned, held him by the hand.

At this juncture Mr. Barret availed himself of an opportunity of asking Dove if there was anything in the statement he had made on Thursday which he wished to alter or correct? Dove replied with great earnestness and appearance of sincerity, "Not a word; it is strictly true." Dove subsequently turned to Mr. Barret and said, "Mr. Barret, tell my poor mother I die happy." These were the last words he uttered, except in prayer.

In a minute or two afterwards the Castle clock tolled forth the fatal hour, and the usual procession was formed, and proceeded through the grand jury room, and thence along a dreary-looking passage leading to the door through which the wretched criminal reaches the drop.

In addition to the halberdiers, the executioner, and other officials, the Under-sheriff, the Rev. J. Hartley, Mr. Wright, and Mr. Noble appeared on the scaffold with the culprit. As the procession moved forward from the press-room, the Rev. J. Hartley read portions of the burial service of the church of England, which he followed up with an extemporaneous prayer, in which Dove joined with apparent devotion and earnestness.

The convict having been placed under the fatal beam, from which the rope dangled close by him, the executioner proceeded to perform his office. He placed the cap upon the convict's head, and proceeded to adjust the rope round his neck. This was done with great deliberation, owing probably to the fact that the hangman was a debtor in the Castle, who had volunteered to perform the revolting duties. The executioner next tied the convict's legs firmly, and withdrew to the side of the drop. The bolt was in an instant withdrawn, and the unhappy man fell. He had remained up to this time with his hands clasped, and they remained clasped for a second after he fell. At the end of that time his hands relaxed, his legs were drawn up, and the body swung to and fro; this continued for about a minute, at the end of which time the hands were again clasped, the legs dropped, and all was over.

On the whole the crowd maintained very orderly and decorous conduct throughout the painful scene. The body of the convict remained suspended for an hour, when it was cut down and placed in a shell for interment on Saturday evening within the precincts of the prison, in accordance with the terms of the sentence of the law passed upon the prisoner.

There had been numerous applications for the office of executioner, among which were two or three curious specimens of orthography. One of them was as follows:—

"To the High Shereff York Castle York City

"Dear Sir Seeing in The Paper you advertise for a Hangman I Will Engage With you My age is 22 year Height 5ft 8 inches Weight 13st 6lbs Agent to the En surance Company London It is From several Freinds at Leeds That i Hang the Convict Laying at York Castle Mr. Dove answer Will oblidge."

On the return of Mr. Barrett, on Thursday afternoon, Dove at once expressed his desire to make a full confession of his guilt, which, although never formally denied, had not previously been openly admitted by the convict. Mr. Bar-

rett was accordingly furnished with pens and paper, and, unattended by any other individual, he took down from the prisoner's lips his own narrative of the dreadful circumstances preceding and attendant upon the death of his victim. This document, out of consideration for the prisoner's family, will not at the present moment be made public, Mr. Barrett considering it his duty to place so important a paper in the hands of those by whom he was instructed. Dove commenced by stating that his first idea of poisoning his wife was derived from conversations he had with a third person, the identity of whom it will not be difficult for the reader to establish when he remembers what were the culprit's notions on the subject of witchcraft and the preternatural knowledge of so-called "wizards." He does not directly implicate the person referred to in the murder, but states that his own actions were prompted by what he heard from another. He says that, on the day when the fatal dose (openly admitting there were several) was administered, he was in a state of semi-intoxication all the afternoon. The precise moment when the strychnia was put into his sick wife medicine glass was after Mrs. Witham had given her a draught at mid-day. Mr. Witham left a little water at the bottom of the wine-glass, and into this water the culprit shortly afterwards dropped a grain of the deadly poison. The glass remained upon the washhand-stand until 8 o'clock in the evening, when the culprit says he was asked to give his wife her medicine. He adds that he did so by pouring the draught into the wine-glass containing the strychnia, and that as soon as his wife had drunk it off, and he saw her dreadful sufferings, the thought flashed across his "muddled" brain that he had given her strychnia, and that she would die. He declares that, had the medical man been present at the moment, his contrition was such that he should have confessed his crime, and implored him to save his victim. As it was, he ran out of the house, and when he returned with the doctor his wife was dead. He admits that he was in a deadful state of mind for several days lest a *post mortem* examination should have been made, and says he was immensely relieved when the period had expired within which Professor Taylor had declared in Palmer's case it was alone possible to discover the existence of strychnia in the human subject. This is the substance of what the convict has left behind him as a small atonement for his great guilt. The narration was commenced at the moment when a terrific thunderstorm burst over the city, and the convict's feelings are described to have been painfully excited as the dreary darkness of his cell was continually illumined by flashes of the most vivid forked lightning succeeded by peals of thunder which almost shook the walls of the Castle. Dove remarked to Mr. Barrett, "Is it not strange that this terrible storm should commence just as I am about to unburden my conscience by making a statement to you?" After his "confession" was completed the convict seemed more at ease, and Mr. Barrett left him apparently in a better state of mind than he had previously enjoyed.

The account which Mr. Wright gives of the convict is very interesting, and, in a certain sense, satisfactory. Mr. Wright had been indefatigable in his attendance on Dove, and, in conjunction with his other spiritual advisers, succeeded in making a most favourable impression on him. Dove may now be said to have died in a truly penitent state. He regretted his crime, not merely on account of the consequences in which it has involved him, but because of the actual guilt of his conduct. He freely opened his mind, and confessed to Mr. Wright that he poisoned his wife; but he did not state the motive which actuated him to the deed. On being asked whether he was induced to kill his wife because he wanted to marry Mrs. Witham, he declared solemnly that he was not actuated by any such motive. It appears clear that Dove was led to poison his wife by hearing of the murder of Cook, by Palmer, with

---

strychnine; but it seems to have been impossible to discover the reason why Dove wished to get rid of his wife, and which reason must previously to Cook's death, have existed in his mind. Dove fully understood on Friday that he was to die next day, and he was resigned to his fate. He ex-

pressed his sense of the justice of his sentence, and stated that he felt he deserved to die. He also said he had no feeling of resentment against the judge who tried him, the jury who found him guilty, or the witnesses who gave evidence against him. All Dove's feelings had now become centred on his own awful condition. He spent the whole of his time during the day in prayer, in conversation on religious subjects, or in apparently devout meditation. Mr. Wright left Dove last Friday week and returned to Manchester. On Tuesday morning Mr. Wright received the following letter:—

"York Castle, Condemned Cell, Aug. 4.

"Mr. Wright.—Dear Sir,—I take this opportunity of writing to you. You told me that at any time that I wrote to you, and requested you to come, you would. Dear Sir, I shall be very glad to see you on Wednesday or Thursday at the latest, for I feel my time is short. I cannot sufficiently thank you for your kindness to me while you were at this place. I cannot reward you, but my God and Father will reward you. Dear Sir, while I was meditating on the goodness of God, and thinking of my past sins and wickedn ss, all at a moment a thought flashed across my mind that there was a reprieve for me. And what do you think that reprieve was? Well, bless God, it was this—'Thy sins, which were many, are all forgiven you.' It was no delusion, for it was so impressed on my mind that I could not help but make the remark, and tell my fellow-prisoners and the officer that was there. Dear Sir, I do not intend to stop there; but I intend to 'press forward to the mark for my high calling which is of God, by Christ Jesus.' Dear Sir, do not forget to pray for me, that I may not be 'weary in well doing, so that, in due time, I may reap, if I faint not.' And may the God of all grace bless you and yours is the fervent prayer of yours respectfully, "WILLIAM DOVE.

"P.S.—I shall anxiously wait an answer.

"Mr. Thomas Wright, 3, Sidney-place, Chorlton-upon-Medlock, Manchester."

It was impracticable for Mr. Wright to come to York immediately, but he got back to the unhappy man at the earliest possible moment. As a further proof of the tone of Dove's mind we may give the following letter, which he put into Mr. Wright's hand on his entering the condemned cell on Friday morning:—

"York Castle, Condemned-cell, Aug. 8.

"Respected Sir,—My time is short, my days are numbered, and soon I shall have to appear before the judgment seat of Christ; but I trust my Judge is my advocate and friend, and that I shall meet His smiles, and be welcomed to mansions in the sky. I can truly say—

"'I the chief of sinners am,
But Jesus died for me.'"

Oh! the consolation derived from this passage. I am saved through fire and by death; ordinary means God had used, but they failed. He has, therefore, used extraordinary means, and blessed be His holy name. I believe it is in answer to the prayers of my dear mother, and that I shall have reason to bless and praise Him through all eternity, that He checked me in my mad career, and adopted this plan to save me.

"Oh! my dear Sir, accept the thanks of a dying man for the kindness I have experienced at your hands. May that God, who is your Father and my Father, bless you both in this life and that which is to come, and may we meet in heaven, is the prayer of, respected Sir, yours affectionately,

"Mr. T. Wright, York." "WILLIAM DOVE.

In illustration of the distress of mind felt by the convict, we give the following sentence, which he appears to have recollected as having been addressed to him years ago by a dear friend, and which he has committed to paper:—'William, if you are *determined to go to hell*, you shall wade through *seas of tears*, and over *mountains of prayers*.'" The words in italic are underlined in Dove's own manuscript.

The convict on Friday repeated a confession of his guilt, and of the justice of the sentence of the law, in the presence of Mr. Noble. Dove avowed the fact freely that he administered the poison to his wife, and that he knew at the time that what he was administering was poison. Then he added, "I execrate and abhor myself, in dust and ashes, for the crime I have committed; and I am astonished only that any one could take an interest in, and be so kind to, so dreadful an offender as I have been."

When the High Sheriff had his interview with the wretched man, he inquired of him if he had any request to make; Dove replied, "I hope you will not allow any cast to be taken of my head;" and the High Sheriff assured him that his wish should be complied with. We believe the relatives and friends of the poor criminal have been exceedingly anxious upon this point, and they have also begged that his clothes may not be disposed of, as is too frequently the case, for the purposes of public exhibition, to satisfy a morbid curiosity. This request has also been complied with, Mr. Noble having given a positive undertaking that Dove's clothes shall not pass into the hands of strangers, either for the above or any other purpose.

THE DAILY TELEGRAPH,

EXECUTION OF DOVE, THE LEEDS POISONER.

YORK, SATURDAY.

The dreadful sentence of the law on this unhappy criminal for poisoning his wife by the administration of strychnia, was carried into effect to-day at noon, at the south-west corner of York Castle.

The culprit being a Wesleyan, the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered to him on Friday night, after which he engaged almost continuously in prayer until one o'clock on Saturday morning, when he laid down and had apparently sound and tranquil sleep for about an hour and a half.

Besides the prison officials, the Rev. J. Hartley, Wesleyan minister, York, and Mr. Wright, of Manchester, the prison philanthropist, sat up with the unhappy man during Friday night—the former till four o'clock on Saturday morning, when Mr. Wright took up the further administration of spiritual consolation to the criminal, who appeared quite resigned to his fate, thoroughly conscious that he must die penitent, and exceedingly prayerful.

The workmen usually engaged for the purpose commenced the operation of erecting the gallows soon after daybreak, and at a quarter to six o'clock the culprit was removed from the condemned cell to a room in close contiguity to the scene of his last sufferings upon earth. He was accompanied by Mr. Noble, the governor of the castle, and Mr. Wright, and walked across the castle yard with a firm and ready step.

Soon after Dove had quitted the condemned cell, which looks into the plot of ground where murderers executed at York Castle are interred, the gravedigger arrived, and at once proceeded to execute his office.

As early as seven o'clock on Saturday morning a group of from 50 to 100 people had taken up a position on the iron railing at St. George's-fields, and immediately in front of the drop, where they remained for five hours, to witness the execution. As the morning advanced, the crowd continued to augment, and by about half-past eleven it had become very dense. At this time the weather, which had been previously fine, though rather cloudy and threatening, changed for rain, which came down heavily during the execution and the remainder of the day. The rain did not at all stop the influx of spectators, some hundreds of whom had provided themselves with umbrellas, which, when opened out, presented a very striking and singular appearance.

At twenty minutes to twelve o'clock, the under-sheriff, W. Gray, Esq., arrived at the castle, and made the usual demand for the body of the condemned man for execution. At this time there could not be less than from 15,000 to 20,000 people assembled in front of the gallows. The high road, which runs close by, and a large portion of St. George's Field (a large open piece of corporation land) were crowded with spectators, and on the New Walk, and even on the opposite side of the River Ouse, there were some hundreds of persons congregated together to witness the exit from this world of this desperate murderer.

The Rev. T. Sutton (the chaplain of the prison), the Rev. J. Hartley, and Mr. Wright, were with the convict some time before the hour of noon.

At a few minutes before twelve o'clock, the hour of execution at York, Dove was removed from the room in which he had passed the forenoon to another room nearer the drop, where he was pinioned. He appeared composed while this operation was being proceeded with—not the slightest quiver or motion of the body was perceptible.

Mr. Barrett, his solicitor, was with him up to this time, and Dove, while being pinioned, held him by the hand.

At this juncture Mr. Barrett availed himself of an opportunity of asking Dove if there was anything in the statement he had made on Thursday which he wished to alter or correct? Dove replied with great earnestness and expression of sincerity,—"Not a word; it is strictly true." Dove subsequently turned to Mr. Barrett and said,—"Mr. Barrett, tell my poor mother I die happy." These were the last words he uttered, except in prayer.

In a minute or two afterwards the castle clock tolled forth the fatal hour, and the usual procession was formed, and proceeded through the grand jury room, and thence along a dreary-looking passage leading to the door through which the wretched criminal makes his exit on to the drop.

In addition to the halberdiers, the executioner, and other officials, the Under-Sheriff, the Rev. J. Hartley, Mr. Wright, and Mr. Noble, appeared on the scaffold with the culprit. As the procession moved forward from the "press-room," the Rev. J. Hartley read portions of the burial service of the Church of England, which he followed up with an extemporaneous prayer, in which Dove joined with apparent devotion and earnestness.

The convict having been placed under the fatal beam, from which the rope dangled in the air close by him, the executioner (an insolvent debtor, now in confinement in York Castle, but whose name, occupation, and residence have been studiously and positively withheld to the very last), proceeded to perform his office. He first adjusted the rope around the neck of the convict—an operation which he went through with the coolest nicety we ever witnessed. Having done this, he next covered Dove's face with a white cap, and then fastened his legs with a cord. These ... appeared to occupy more time than usual. ... operations ... but the executioner went through his work with a precision of skill that would have been creditable to a Calcraft, or some such more experienced hand. He was, in the strictest sense of the expression, "slow, but sure." Having assured himself of no mistake, he passed quickly to the steps, the bolt was drawn, and the drop fell, and in a moment the wretched criminal ceased to exist. He suffered slightly, death being almost instantaneous.

Before Dove was finally handed over to the executioner, he shook hands with the reverend ministers and others around him, and bade them farewell.

On the whole, the crowd maintained very orderly and decorous conduct throughout the painful scene.

The body of the convict remained suspended for an hour, when it was cut down, and placed in a shell for interment this (Saturday) evening, within the precincts of the prison, in accordance with the terms of the sentence of the law passed upon the criminal.

DOVE'S INTERVIEW WITH HIS RELATIVES.

All doubt as to the execution of the wretched criminal having been removed by the final determination of Sir George Grey not to interfere with the due course of the law, the relatives and friends of the culprit visited him on Thursday and Friday, for the purpose of taking a last farewell. The final decision of the Home Secretary was communicated to Dove on Thursday morning, by Mr. Noble, the governor of the gaol, and on it being intimated to him that there was no longer the slightest hope of his life being spared, he appeared quite unmoved, remarking that he was not at all surprised at Sir G. Grey's decision. He conversed with the governor very freely about it, and observed that he was sorry his friends should have given themselves such an amount of unnecessary trouble on his behalf. He added, "It is just what I have expected the last few days. I never looked for anything but an unfavourable reply from him." On Thuraday forenoon, the chaplain of the gaol preached the usual week-day sermon before the prisoners, and Dove was present. The rev. gentleman's subject was not in direct reference to the unhappy criminal, but practically, it may be said that it was

the condemned sermon, as it very frequently touched upon the peculiar nature of Dove's crime. The prisoner appeared to listen to the sermon very attentively, and on several occasions during its delivery he wept bitterly. He hid his face in his hands, and seemed to be suffering intense mental anguish.

Between 11 and 12 o'clock on Thursday forenoon, a carriage, containing Mrs. Dove, the prisoner's mother, his two sisters, and his late wife's brother, the Rev. Mr. Jenkins, drove up to the gate of the Castle. The parties had come to take sad farewell of their miserable relative. They were told that the prisoner was at that time attending Divine service in the chapel, and on this intimation being conveyed to them, they retired, and went again shortly after 1 o'clock, when the painful interview took place. The prisoner, who had written for them the day before, was apprised by the governor of their approach, and expressed his gratitude for the visit. On the afflicted family entering the prisoner's cell, the scene was heart-rending and agonising. The aged mother threw her arms around her wretched son's neck, and, unable in words to give expression to her grief, she sobbed convulsively for several minutes. The sisters, kneeling at her feet, were equally overpowered, whilst the Rev. Mr. Jenkins, the brother-in-law of the prisoner, offered up a fervent and appropriate prayer. Several minutes elapsed after Mr. Jenkins had finished praying before a word was exchanged between the prisoner and his relatives. At length Mrs. Dove threw herself at her son's feet, begged of him fully to confess his crime, if he was guilty of it, and entreated him by fervent and unceasing prayer during the few remaining hours he had to live, to prepare for the awful change which awaited him, and make his peace with God. The prisoner was deeply moved by his distracted mother's affectionate appeal. He fell down on his knees, and with uplifted hands earnestly prayed for forgiveness of his sins, but he avoided making any direct confession of the murder. His relatives then all knelt around him, and the Rev. Mr. Jenkins again engaged in prayer. This done, an interval of several minutes' silence followed. At length the last farewell was taken; the mother, sisters, and Mr. Jenkins again embraced the prisoner, and the former was so overpowered that she had to be led out of the cell. All, in reference to the murder, that his relatives could obtain from him, was, that "all would be made right after his death."

THE MURDERER'S CONFESSION.

When Mr. Barrett entered the condemned cell on Thursday, Dove placed a letter in his hands, which was dated York Castle, August 6th. It commenced by expressing the culprit's gratitude to Mr. Barrett for the very great exertions he had made, and for the ability he had displayed in his behalf. The letter then went on to state that he (Dove) had administered poison to his wife, and that it never would have been done but for the bad man Harrison [the wizard], of the South Market, Leeds. Subsequently, Dove made a statement to Mr. Barrett, of considerable length, but which, at present, will not be published. We understand, however, that Dove admits that the poison he used was strychnia, and he detailed the circumstances under which the fatal dose was given on the Saturday evening.

Mrs. Witham, it will be remembered, stated in her evidence at the trial that, on the Saturday afternoon, after giving a dose of medicine to Mrs. Dove, she placed some water in the wineglass and left it. Dove has stated that he afterwards entered the room and dropped some strychnine into this water. During the day he was drinking ale and porter, and became quite "muddled." At eight o'clock in the evening he returned home, and on being asked to give his wife her medicine, he did so, pouring it into the glass containing the water and strychnia. He then handed the glass to his wife, who drank the fatal dose. Dove then again left the house, but shortly afterwards he learnt from Wood, the constable, that his wife was in great agony, upon which, says he, the fact flashed across my mind that I had placed strychnia in the glass, and that she might be suffering from the effects of poison. He instantly ran for the doctors, but on his return he found his wife was dead.

Dove, to relieve himself from odium, has intimated that he was led to the murder of his wife by the manner in which the Wizard was constantly speaking to him of her. When Harrison and Dove first became acquainted, Dove applied to Harrison to place a spell on his wife, in order that they might live more happily together. The Wizard proposed to apply the spell, but it did not succeed. Dove consequently became impatient, and the murder followed.

LETTERS OF THE MURDERER.

The account which Mr. Wright gives of the convict is very interesting, and, in a certain sense, satisfactory. Mr. Wright had been indefatigable in his attendance on Dove, and, in conjunction with his other spiritual advisers, succeeded in making a most favourable impression on him. Dove may now be said to have died in a truly penitent state. He regretted his crime, not merely on account of the consequences in which it has involved him, but because of the actual guilt of his conduct. He freely opened his mind, and confessed to Mr. Wright that he poisoned his wife; but he did not state the motive which actuated him to the horrible deed. In being asked whether he was induced to kill his wife because he wanted to marry Mrs. Witham, he declared solemnly that he was not actuated by any such motive. It appears clear that Dove was led to poison his wife by hearing of the murder of Cook, by Palmer, with strychnine; but it seems to have been impossible to discover the reason why Dove wished to get rid of his wife, which reason must previously to Cook's death have existed in his mind. Dove fully understood on Friday that he was to die next day, and he was resigned to his fate. He expressed his sense of the justice of his sentence, and stated that he felt he deserved to die. He also said he had no feeling of resentment against the judge who tried him, the jury who found him guilty, or the witnesses who gave evidence against him. All Dove's feelings had now become centred on his own awful condition. He spent the whole of his time during the day in prayer, in conversation on religious subjects, or in apparently devout meditation. Mr. Wright left Dove last Friday (yesterday week) and returned to Manchester. On Tuesday morning Mr. Wright received the following letter:—

"York Castle, Condemed Cell, Aug. 4.

"Mr. Wright—Dear Sir—I take this opportunity of writing to you. You told me that at any time I wrote to you, and requested you to come, you would. Dear sir, I shall be very glad to see you on Wednesday or Thursday at the latest, for I feel my time is short. I cannot sufficiently thank you for your kindness to me whilst you were at this place. I cannot reward you, but my God and Father will reward you. Dear sir, whilst I was meditating on the goodness of God, and thinking of my past sins and wickedness, all at a moment a thought flashed across my mind that there was a reprieve for me; and what do you think that reprieve was? Well, bless God, it was this—"Thy sins, which were many, are all forgiven you." It was no delusion, for it was so impressed on my mind that I could not help but make the remark, and tell my fellow-prisoners and the officer that was there. Dear, sir, I do not intend to stop there. but I intend to 'press forward to the mark for my high calling which is of God, by Christ Jesus.' Dear sir, do not forget to pray for me, that I may not be 'weary in well doing, so that in due time, I may reap, if I faint not.' And may the God of all grace bless you and yours is the fervent prayer of yours, respectfully, "WILLIAM DOVE.

"P.S. I shall anxiously wait an answer.

"Thomas Wright, Esq., 3, Sidney-street,
Chorlton-upon-Medlock, Manchester."

It was impracticable for Mr. Wright to come to York immediately; but he got back to the unhappy man at the earliest possible moment. As a further proof of the tone of Dove's mind, we may give the following letter, which he put into Mr. Wright's hand on his entering the condemned cell yesterday morning:—

"York Castle, Condemned Cell, Aug. 8th, 1856.

"Respected Sir,—My time is short—my days are numbered, and soon I shall have to appear before the judgment seat of Christ; but I trust my judge is my advocate and friend, and that I shall meet his smiles, and be welcomed to mansions in the sky. I can truly say—

'I the chief of sinners am,
But Jesus died for me.'

Oh! the consolation derived from this passage. I am saved

ter- near Exeter Hall.

LIOR TRAVELLING and the SEA-SII

through fire and by death; ordinary means God had used, but they failed. He has, therefore, used extraordinary means, and blessed be his holy name. I believe it is in answer to the prayers of my dear mother, and that I shall have reason to bless and praise him through all eternity that he checked me in my mad career, and adopted this plan to save me.

"Oh! my dear sir, accept the thanks of a dying man for the kindness I have experienced at your hands. May that God, who is your Father and my Father, bless you both in this life and that which is to come, and may we meet in Heaven, is the prayer of, respected sir, yours affectionately,

"WILLIAM DOVE.

"Mr. Thomas Wright, York."

There had been numerous applications for the office of hangman, among which were two or three curious specimens of orthography. One of them was as follows:—

"To the High Shereff York Castle York City

"Dear Sir—Seeing in The Paper you advertise for a Hangman i Will Engage With you My age is 22 years Height 5ft 8 inches Weight 13st 6lbs Agent to the Ensurance Company London It is From several Freinds in Leeds That i Hang the Convict Laying at York Castle Mr Dove answer Will oblidge."

A second application was from a returned convict, who asked for the appointment on the ground that he "wanted to earn an honest living."

A third applicant was a person who asked for the office three years ago and received it; but the night before the execution, when he was sent for, he was not prepared to fulfil his engagement, intimating that his friends had dissuaded him from performing such an office. His application in the present instance was consequently rejected, though we are told he gave assurances that he had now fully made up his mind to discharge the duty, if appointed. Since his application was refused, this person has written a letter contradicting a rumour that he had been appointed to execute the convict, and informing the party to whom he addressed his communication that "the man who had got it must go on with his work!"

We are told that in the atter part of Friday a very fearful change overtook the unhappy culprit. He had comparatively many visitors during the day, and either from excitement or exhaustion he appeared to be breaking down under the constant contemplation of his fast and irresistibly approaching doom. He evidently was suffering great agony of mind, and doubts began to be entertained as to how far he would be able to face the gallows with that cool, indifferent, imperturbable air which characterised his demeanour in so marked a manner during the whole of his four days' trial.

In illustration of the distress of mind felt by the convict, we give the following sentence, which he appears to have recollected as having been addressed to him years ago by a dear friend, and which he has committed to paper:—"William, if you are *determined to go to Hell*, you shall wade through *seas of tears*, and over *mountains of prayers*." The words in italic are underlined in Dove's own manuscript.

The convict on Friday repeated a confession of his guilt, and of the justice of the sentence of the law, in the presence of Mr. Noble. Dove avowed the fact freely that he administered the poison to his wife, and that he knew at the time that what he was administering was poison! Then he added, "I execrate and abhor myself, in dust and ashes, for the crime I have committed; and I am astonished only that any one could take an interest in, and be so kind to, so dreadful an offender as I have been!"

In the course of Friday the condemned man was visited by H. S. Thompson, Esq. (the high sheriff), the Rev. J. Hartley, Mr. Wright, Mr. Barrett, and Mr. Murfin, city missionary. The latter took his leave of Dove in the afternoon.

When the high sheriff had his interview with the wretched man, he inquired of him if he had any request to make? Dove replied, "I hope you will not allow any cast to be taken of my head;" and the high sheriff assured him that his wish should be complied with. We believe the relatives and friends of the poor criminal have been exceedingly anxious upon this point, and they have also begged that his clothes may not be disposed of, as is too frequently the case, for the purposes of public exhibition, to satisfy a morbid and most deprecable curiosity. This request has also been complied with, Mr. Noble having given a positive undertaking that Dove's clothes shall not pass into the hands of strangers either for the above or any other purpose.

THE CONFESSION OF DOVE.

We stated in *The Times* of yesterday that Dove, prior to his execution, had made a statement to Mr. Barret, his attorney, acknowledging his guilt, and we are now able to lay that document before our readers. The full force of that document will be best understood, however, by the publication of a prior statement made to Mr. Barret, just after Dove's attempt to send out, by a discharged militiaman, the letter addressed to Henry Harrison, in which Dove stated that he had not communicated to any one their interviews with each other. On hearing of that letter Mr. Barret, on the 21st of June, visited Dove, and told him that he could not conduct his case unless he knew the whole truth as regarded his intercourse with Harrison. Dove expressed great anxiety to know whether Harrison was his enemy, and ultimately made the following statement :—

"York, June 21, 1.40, Saturday.

"William Dove says,—I left the farm at Whitewell, near Barnham, in February, 1855, and then went to reside at Normanton. I continued there until the 21st of December, 1855, at which time I removed to Cardigan-place, in Leeds. In September, 1854, I had some conversation with one John Hardcastle, who was employed as farm labourer, at Whitewell, about 'wise men' being able to find out thieves. I had shortly before that lost a dog. He said they could, and mentioned Harrison, of the south market, in Leeds, as being a wise man. He then stated, as an instance, that he (Hardcastle) had heard that the bailiffs were going to enter his house with an execution; that he went over to consult Harrison, and to get him to do something to keep them from coming; that Harrison had caused the horse which was being driven by the bailiffs to take fright; that they were thrown out and injured so much, and were confined to bed so long, that he, Hardcastle, was able to remove the goods out of his house. Hardcastle lived about Meanwood at this time; he went home every Saturday night and returned on Monday morning. He also stated that on a former occasion two guns had been stolen from some place at or near Roundhay, where he was then working; that he consulted Harrison, and Harrison told him that he would cause one of the men to pass by him the next evening and shoot a rabbit; that a man did so the next evening, and he was apprehended. I had at that time given a notice of my intention to quit my farm, and I was desirous of retaking it of Mr. King, the steward. I talked of this to Hardcastle, and he told me that Harrison could so work upon King as to induce him to let it me again. I then desired Hardcastle to see Harrison, and told him that the next time I went to Leeds I would see him with him (Hardcastle). We were mowing the barley at the time when this conversation took place. Hardcastle afterwards told me that he had seen Harrison, and that Harrison would be glad to see me. In about a month after this I went over to Leeds with Hardcastle. We had some potatoes to take to the market at the time. After selling the potatoes we went to see Harrison. We met with him at his own house; this was about noon. He arranged to meet us at the Old Red Lion Inn (Orrell's), which is in Meadow-lane. He did meet us there almost immediately. We were in a room together there until about 6 in the evening. I told Harrison, in the presence of Hardcastle, that I wished to retake my farm, and Harrison then promised to come over to my house and see about it. He did make some arrangement as to when he would come, but I forget the time; my impression is that there was no particular conversation about any other matter that afternoon. I gave him the date of my birth to work on my nativity. We sat drinking together, and I paid for a good deal of it. In about 10 days after this Harrison came over to the Fox and Grapes Inn, in Kiddal-lane, near my farm, with Mr. Orrell, of the Old Red Lion. Harrison came to my house about 9 o'clock in the morning. He left Orrell at the Fox and Grapes. I met Harrison near the gate leading out of the turnpike road. Hardcastle was with me at the time. I then said to Harrison, in the presence of Hardcastle, 'I shouldn't like Mrs.

Dove to know that you are here.' Harrison said that he would make all right. We then went into the fold-yard, and thence into the granary, on the eastern side of the buildings. Hardcastle did not accompany Harrison and myself into the granary. When I gave Harrison the date of my birth, at Orrell's, I understood that Harrison required that information to work on my nativity, before he could induce King to let me the farm again. When we got into the granary he pulled out a mahogany box, with a large mariner's compass in it, to see what were the cardinal points in which my house stood; after doing this he brought out of his pocket five little pieces of copper of the shape of half-pennys; on each of these he marked a kind of hieroglyphical form. I then asked him what those were for? He said, 'Your house and farm are bewitched; I'll show you what they are for.' I then turned round and gave him a few potatoes (three) of a large kind of sets; they were called flukes. We then went downstairs, and as we were going down Harrison slipt one of the copper pieces in between the steps leading out of the gangway into the fold-yard. When we got down the stairs, Harrison asked me if there was any way into that yard except by the large fold-gates. I told him there was a road through the cowhouse. We then went through the cowhouse and through a door opening into a shed, and while in that shed he, Harrison, turned and looked round, and then threw one of the copper pieces on to the wall-plate between the cottage and the shed, and then said, 'That's all right.' We then went round the end of the waggon-shed to the gate where I first met him, through that gate, across the road to a gate opposite, at which place he produced another of the copper pieces, and he there palced that copper piece between the gate-post and the soil. We then returned to the first gate, where he produced another, which he placed between the gate-post nearest to the orchard and the soil there. When he had done that he commenced to pray, at the same time leaning his head upon his arm, which was then upon the gate-post. He prayed aloud, so that I could hear him. I do not remember the words, but it was a prayer in which he referred to the seven wise men, and of which he was one, and it was to free me and the farm from witchcraft. His prayer occupied about five minutes. When he had concluded, he said, 'There, you are all right now; no one can pass this gate to do you harm.' I then asked him where was the other coin. He said it was in his pocket; but that it must be planted in the house. We then went into the house, and I then introduced him to my wife as a dental surgeon, and as having known him some time. I then asked him to stop to dinner, and he staid. Before dinner, I and Mrs. Dove showed him round the house, and as we came downstairs Harrison told me that he had planted the other copper piece. My wife was then in the bed room. I drew some beer, and whilst we were sitting in the common sitting room my wife passed through that room into the kitchens and Harrison then said to me there, 'No person will ever molest you,' and at the same time asked for pen and paper. I got them for him, and he wrote some hieroglyphical signs and gave them to me, saying, 'If you want to retake the farm, and you put that paper in your pocket, you may then go to Mr. King, and he will let you it; only, you must let me know beforehand when you are going.' I put that paper in my pocket. Mrs. Dove then came into the room, and the conversation then ceased. in a short time Harrison made some remark about my wife's health,—she then looked sickly and weak. I told him that she had no appetite, and that she was never out of the doctor's hands. He then said to her that if she would only use herbs she would soon get well. He mentioned the herbs, and I was to obtain them at the druggist's, which I afterwards did. After dinner I accompanied Harrison, at his request, to the Fox. Hardcastle was also then with us, and as we were going we met Orrell. As we were going I inquired of Harrison if he had written out my nativity? He said that he had not done it, but that he would. He had something to drink at the Fox. We staid there until about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. I sat next to Harrison, and I gave him then half-a-crown. The other parties could not see me give him the half-a-crown. I next saw Harrison in two

or three weeks after he had been over at the farm; his was at his own house. I then told him that I had not been able to see Mr. King, and that I had lost my paper, and I asked him to give me another. He gave me another paper, and it was then agreed between us that I should see Mr. King on the following Wednesday. I then told him that I and Mrs. Dove were unhappy together, but at this time some other person came into Harrison's, and he said, 'We'll have a glass together at Orrell's, and talk the matter over.' I went there, and he promised to follow immediately. He came there shortly afterwards, I and Harrison and remained there about half an hour. At this interview I repeated the remark that I and Mrs. Dove were very unhappy together, and he replied 'No wonder,' Mrs. Dove is always vilifying and backbiting you to her friends, and she is two-faced. I then asked him if anything could be done so that we might live happily together, for I had married her for love and nothing else. He immediately said 'That can be done; but it will take some time to work it round.' I asked him to do it, and he promised, saying, I might go home and be content, for he would cause her to meet me with a smile. He then asked me what I was going to give him for coming over to my house, and I told him that if he would let Hardcastle know what it had cost him I would pay him (Harrison) the next time I saw him. I then left him and went to the Black Swan Inn, at the bottom of Lowerhead-row, in Leeds (Mr. Swales's), for my horse, which I had left there in the morning. I got my horse, and at this time the ostler's wife at that inn told me that some sacks had been stolen from the inn yard, and which were under her husband's charge. I then said to her 'I know a man, or a wise man, who can tell you who has stolen them.' This was during the time that her husband was getting my horse out of the stable. When he came I took him into the house (that is, the house occupied by the ostler), and I took down the name of the owner, and number of the stolen sacks. I then mounted my horse with the intention of going to see Harrison, for the purpose of obtaining the information as to the thief. I started, and as I was passing Orrell's my horse stumbled and fell. I was thrown over the horse's head; my right arm was dislocated. I then went into Orrell's and got a bed there. Harrison came there, I believe, at Orrell's request. Harrison proposed to set my arm, but I preferred having our own surgeon. Mr. Morley's assistant came and set it. I had no further conversation with Harrison that evening. He was offended because I would not let him set my arm. I was removed home the same evening in a cab. In a short time after this, Hardcastle informed me that Harrison expected half-a-sovereign. Hardcastle was going to Leeds with potatoes for sale, and I ordered him to pay Harrison that sum out of the money which he would receive. I was afterwards informed by Hardcastle that he had paid it. In about ten days after my accident, I sent Hardcastle with a sample of wheat to sell in Leeds market, and which he sold to Sutcliffe and Hartley, of Bradford; but they never paid for it. The wheat was delivered on the Thursday, and the price was to have been paid on the Tuesday following. I went over on that Tuesday, but Sutcliffe and Hartley were not there; they had left word at the New Inn, Vicar-lane, that they would meet me on the following Tuesday. On that Tuesday I went with Hardcastle, but as they did not meet me at the New Inn, we went to Harrison's to request him to try to get the money. He went with us to several public-houses, but could not find the parties. He then said he would influence the parties to meet us on the following Tuesday, and pay the money. He said he would lay a spell upon them, which would cause them to meet and pay the money. I can't state whether Hardcastle heard this or not. On the following Thursday, Hardcastle was in Leeds, and saw Harrison. Hardcastle stated, on his return home, that

rison and the parties would meet at the Talbot Inn on following Tuesday. On that day, Mrs. Dove accomed me to Leeds in the phaeton, and Hardcastle went a cartload of potatoes on the same day. We staid at Black Swan Inn. I and Mrs. Dove went to the Talbot o'clock. Harrison and Hardcastle came in there at that ; we waited some time, but the parties did not come. then went to several publichouses to search for them. . Dove complained of fatigue, and said she would ow us.

Harrison and Hardcastle went with me into the Ship , and we there met with Hartley, who walked away. rison promised to get the money, but never did.

About the back-end of October, 1854, my poor father very poorly indeed. I then went to Harrison, and told so. I asked him if he would get better; he said o.' I then said to him, 'Do you know when he'll die?' rison answered, 'Between November and February.'

In about a month afterwards I called upon Harrison in, and spoke about the disagreement with my wife. He n told me she would never be right until she had chiln. and that I had missed my mark by marrying her at He also said, if she would continue the medicine ch he had mentioned, I mean the herbs, it would soon se her to breed, and she would then be all right. He uired if she had taken any of it. I told him that she had en some little, but she would not take any more. He n said, I go home, and he would make all right. After nking more together I left him.

'I met him at Orrell's accidentally in December, 1854. I d him that my father was not getting any better; could tell me particularly when he would die? He said he ld, and I then asked him if he would, and he then anered 'Yes, he will not live to the 25th of December.' thing further passed at that time that I remember. My her died on the 24th of December in that year; but after e interview which I have just mentioned, and before my ther's death, I had seen Mr. King, who would not let me ve the farm. I, in consequence of this, saw Harrison. is was about 10 days before my father's death. I told m of Mr. King's refusal, and that at the time he refused had the paper in my pocket. Harrison said, 'Never ind, work your land as usual, he will let you the farm t; he has a spell upon him; he is an Irishman, and will ke a good deal of working upon; but rather than you ould miss the farm it will be death to him.' At this inrview I rather doubted Harrison's power, but my father's ath happening before the 25th of December, I was imessed with a strong belief that Harrison was possessed of pernatural power.

"I left the farm in March, 1855, and went to reside at ormanton.

"About August, 1855, I had some unpleasantness with wife, and I went over to Harrison at Leeds. I told him it, and he promised to make it all right. He told me at I must let him know by letter how things went on. two days after this I wrote to him stating that my wife s no better, and that he must do something to cause ace. I sent this letter by a neighbour, named Fisher, o was a porter at the station, to post. Mrs. Dove knew at I had written a letter, but didn't know what about. e therefore sent the servant to Fisher's to get it back. e did so. Mrs. Dove then took my letter out of the enlope, and sent a blank sheet of paper instead. I was not are of this at the time; but hearing some whispering tween Mrs. Fisher, Mrs. Dove, Miss Susan Jenkins (who s then staying with us), and the servant, I suspected ere was some deception about the matter. I then wrote other letter to the same effect to Harrison, and posted it yself the same day before 2 o'clock. At 3 o'clock went by train to Leeds to see Harrison. When I arrived had received the envelope with the blank sheet of paper erein and my letter. He inquired the reason of the blank eet of paper, and I told him. I then again informed him my unpleasantness and unhappiness with my wife. He en said, 'You never will have any happiness until she's

ıt of the way.' I said, 'How do you know that?' He id, 'If you'll come upstairs, I'll tell you; for I've got ›ur nativity marked out.' I then went up stairs with him. e there took out of a drawer a sheet of paper about the ze of that now used by you, and on which there was a rcle drawn, with the signs of the zodiac. There were also eroglyphical forms, opposite various figures denoting ıars, beginning at 27 (my age) and continuing down to 50 52. The figures after 27 were 32 repeated twice or three nes. He referred to the forms opposite the various ures, and read from a book my destiny. He said at between the age of 27 and 32 everything would go against e, I should have nothing but misfortunes—that at 32 the n and moon would come in conjunction (I think conjunc›n was the word he used), and that then everything would in my favour; that at 32 years of age I should lose my fe, that at 32 I should marry again, that at 32 I should ve a child, and that at 32 I should have an addition to my rtune, and that for my sake he did not care how soon it ıs here, for until then I should never be a happy man; at after I was 32 everything would go on well for a few ıars. He made other remarks as to different periods of y life to this effect—that at one period I should have ıother addition to my fortune; at another that I must be reful what I was about to avoid a law-suit; at another I ust neither travel by land nor by water, for if I did an ıcident would occur; but he ultimately said I should die ıspected by everybody around me.

"At this interview I asked him what description of oman I should marry for my second wife? He referred gain to the same paper and to his book, and then said, The person that you ought to marry will have auburn hair, ght complexion, and a good fortune,' and he added, 'If ›u had married a person of this description at first, you ould have done well.' He then closed the book, and we ıen left and went to the New Cross Inn. We had a glass : two of ale each there, and then parted.

"The next time I saw Harrison was when I had walked ver from Normanton to Leeds. I had a walkingstick ith me, which had been given me by William Wind›r, who is now with Mr. David Holmes, the auctioneer. cannot mention the date, but I think it was about Sep›mber last. Miss Jenkins was staying with us at the time. When I got to Harrison's he saw the stick, which had my nitials on it. He fell in love with the stick, and I gave it › him. My interview was in reference to my wife. I said › him—we were talking of a separation—'Would she go?' He replied, 'She knew better; but if she would, let her go.' told him that I did not wish for a separation, but I wished appiness. He then said, 'If she goes, she will return.' We went to the New Cross Inn, and had some ale there. nd then parted. My wife inquired about my walkingtick, and I told her that I had left it at Leeds. She afterards, as I believe, informed my brother-in-law, Mr. Marsden, that I had dealings with Harrison, and that Harison had got my stick, for in a short time afterwards I eard that Marsden had been at Harrison's with a policeıan, to get the stick back from him. I heard this from Marsden, who wished me to give him an authority to Harison to deliver up the stick. I did not give the authority, ut wrote to Harrison to keep it, as I had given it to him. ly wife commenced upbraiding me about giving the stick, ud told me that if I would not send for the stick she ›uld send Miss Jenkins for it, or go herself. They both ›nt, but Harrison would not deliver it up. Shortly before ey went over, and also after they returned, we heard ange noises in our house at night, after we had gone to d. The noise was like that caused by breaking of pots, d sometimes as if some heavy package was rolled across e floor. One night I thought some person was cking the door, but when I looked at the door ere were no marks. All the noises I attributed to arrison. I afterwards told him so, but he denied it. On e next day, after Mrs. Dove and Miss Jenkins had been r the stick, I gave Miss Jenkins a letter to Harrison, reıesting him to give her the stick, which he did. When ıe stick was returned the initials had been removed, and

ıe letters 'H. H.' put in their place. The same evening ıat the stick was returned there were great noises in the ɔuse. I saw Harrison again in November about my wife's ɜmper. He said, 'Never mind, all will soon be right; she'll ıe before March or before the end of February'—I am not ɛrtain which he said; but when he told me that my wife ɔould die so soon I said to him that he had before told ıe that she would die 'at 32,' and he then ınswered 'before 32' but 'I did not say how much ɛfore.' We then went to the New Cross Inn, and had ɔme ale there. Nothing further occurred at that time ıat I remember. We removed to No. 3, Cardigan-place, ı Leeds, on the 21st of December, 1855. In a few days fterwards I went to the New Cross Inn, and Harrison ame in, the newspaper was produced, and Harrison read bout Palmer's case. I then asked him whether strychnia ɔuld be detected. He said 'No, nor yet any other egetable poison.' I then said 'What other vegetable ɔisons are there that cannot be detected?' He replied, 'Digitalis, bella-donna, particularly if it was crystallized.' 'hese were all he remembered at the time. I then asked im if he could get or make me some strychnia? We had hen got to our new house, and were much annoyed with ats. The house had been previously unoccupied. I wished ɔ destroy the cats by poison. I had never heard of ɛrychnia until Palmer's case arose. Harrison refused to et me the strychnia, and I told him that I could get it lsewhere.

"I went to him again in January last about my wife. ɔn this occasion I gave him a book, the *Magazine of lrt.* I told him about my wife's temper, and he again aid, 'She won't live long.' I told him that she was poorly hen. He said, 'She'll never get better, as I told you efore; she will die in February.' I had no further com- ıunication with Harrison until Thursday, the 6th of March, 856. My wife died on the 1st of that month. On Thurs- ay, the 6th of March, I went to the New Cross Inn, and fter being there a few minutes I sent for Harrison. He ame. I announced to him my wife's death, at the same me informing him that an inquest was held as to my wife's eath. He inquired the reason why the inquest was held? said, 'My wife died very suddenly, and Mr. Morley, the ırgeon, cannot account for it, and it is known that I had ɛrychnia in the house. Mr. Morley thinks some might have een spilt, and my wife have got some accidentally.' I ıen said to him, 'You told me that strychnia could ɔt be detected, but I have since seen in the *Materia Medica* ıat it can. What is your opinion now? Can a ɛrain or a grain and a-half be detected? For there is ɛeat difference of opinion on the subject. Professor aylor says that it cannot be detected 24 hours after death ı the human body.' Harrison said, 'What! have you ɔisoned your wife?' I replied, 'No; I should be very ɔrry.' Nothing further passed at this time. He left me ; the New Cross Inn between 2 and 3 o'clock in the after- ɔon.

"On Friday, the 7th of March, while the inquest was ɔing on at Fleischmann's Hotel, I went to the back door of Harrison's house. This was about 3 o'clock in the after- ɔon. I then said to him that the inquest was going on— ıat several witnesses had been called, and that I was sus- ɛcted of poisoning my wife, and I then said to him, 'How ɣill the case go? Shall I be imprisoned?' He replied, 'It ɣill be a very difficult case; but I can work you out.' I hen said to him, 'You only say you can. Now tell me, ɣill you?' Harrison replied, 'Set yourself altogether at ɛst; I will.'

"I did not see Harrison again until he was examined as a ɣitness at the Court-house, on the 12th of March, and I had ɔ communication with him between the 7th and 12th of Iarch. I had no conversation with Harrison on the day of is examination. I merely heard the statement which he ıade as a witness on that day.

"On the 26th of March last, at which time I was in cus- ɔdy at York Castle, I wrote a letter to Harrison for the ɯrpose of ascertaining what would be the result of my

trial. I sent this letter by a militiaman who was leaving the prison. He promised to conceal the letter in his clothing, and to put it into the post-office. I sealed the letter. I afterwards learnt that this letter had been found by the officers of the gaol, who had searched the militiaman on his leaving prison. I have not sent any other letter to Harrison or any other person secretly since I was committed to prison. "WILLIAM DOVE.

"Taken by me—J. M. BARRET.

"(Signed at 2.50—23d June, 1856.)"

Up to Thursday last Dove maintained his innocence, bu on Mr. Barret calling upon him that morning he desire him to call again, alone, in the afternoon, as he wishe to say something to him about the murder. Mr. Barre accordingly did so, and the unhappy man then made th following confession, and a fearful thunderstorm whicl passed over the Castle at the time gave to the scene a characte and effect which can never be forgotten by those present :—

"THE STATEMENT OF WILLIAM DOVE, MADE TO MR BARRET, HIS ATTORNEY, ON THURSDAY, THE 7TH DAY OF AUGUST, 1856.

"I wish to repeat that the statement which I have pre viously made to you respecting Harrison is strictly true Harrison has, during the time that I was at the farm a Bramham, and also when I lived at Normanton, an afterwards at Leeds, frequently told me that I shoul never be happy until my wife was dead. This was whe I was pressing Harrison to put a spell upon her, so tha I might live happily with her. About the end of las year, or the beginning of this, I was in Harrison's ware house, opposite his house, and he then told me that bella donna could not be found in the human body after death particularly if it was in a crystallized state, and he the offered to make me some, but I did not request him to d so. At this interview he stated very positively that should never be happy until she was out of the way. I hac no desire at this time to get rid of my wife. My belief wa that Harrison was possessed of some supernatural powe and that he could, through some influence, compel he to live happily with me. He kept continually tellin me that I should not be happy until she was out of the wa I asked him in the month of February if he could do an thing to get her out of the way, and he said he would l her on a sick bed and she would never get better. The fir strychnia was got, as mentioned by me in my former stat ment, on the 10th day of February last, and for the purpo of killing cats. It was not got for any other purpose, a at that time I never thought of poisoning my wi The whole of the strychnia obtained on the 10th day February was used for killing cats. The second quant of strychnia was got by me, I believe, on the Thursd or Friday following, but I won't be sure as to the day. T first and second quantities of strychnia were kept in t razor-case, which was placed on the mantelpiece in my b room. I did not when I got the second quantity of stryc nia think of poisoning my wife. I should not have got t second quantity of strychnia but for the wish expressed Mr. Morley's assistant to have the skin of a cat for a tobac pouch. I had before this given a book to Harrison, and the day that Elizabeth Fisher left our house I had consid able unpleasantness with my wife about Harrison havi that book. She had a bad opinion of Harrison, and I thi feared him. I had told her when at Normanton that he h predicted her death at the end of February. On the Sat day after Elizabeth Fisher left I took the paper containi the strychnia out of the razor-case, and put it in my wai coat-pocket. I then went to my mother's house. In afternoon I had previously called at Mr. Morley's for wife's medicine. It was an effervescing draught in t bottles. At my mother's that evening I took the cork of one of the bottles and touched the wet end of it with strychnia. I then put the cork in the bottle again shook up the draught. Before this I ought to have sta that I had during that Saturday afternoon put a very sm quantity of the strychnia, perhaps half of a quarter o grain, in some jelly which my sister Jane brought from mother's. My wife took a spoonful, and made a remark ab how bitter it was, and she then requested Mrs. Fisher to t some. She did, and then remarked it was bitter as aloes. then took a spoonful, but did not taste the bitterness. I th

stated that I did not find the bitterness, and requested M
Fisher to taste again, but she refused. I then took a secc
spoonful and tasted the bitterness. I did not swall
any. The remainder was thrown away at that time. It v
after this that I went to Mr. Morley's and my mother's.
that Saturday evening my wife took some of the draught
Mrs. Whitham's presence. Mrs. Whitham tasted it, a
stated that it was bitter. The draught was not shaken t
night before it was taken. My wife did not suffer from
effects of it at all. On the way from my mother's towa
home on that Saturday I threw the remainder of the stry
nia away. I cannot tell you the feelings of my m
when I put the strychnia into the jelly and into
mixture. I cannot describe them, I did not think
the moment when I put it in as to its effects or co
quences. On the Sunday evening following, which
the 24th day of February, I went into Mr. Morl
surgery, and, there being no person in at the time, I t
perhaps 10 grains of strychnia and folded it in paper. W
I got home I placed it in the stable. On the Mon
morning I gave my wife her draught (the efferves
mixture) about half-past 9, and at 10 o'clock she had
attack as mentioned by Mrs. Fisher and Mrs. Whith
At the time my wife took that draught she complained
much of the bitterness, and added, that she would tell
Morley about it. There were three or four doses left in
bottle after that draught was taken, and I broke the b
in my wife's presence, fearing that Mr. Morley might
it. The mixture was changed on the Monday. The
ture then given was very bitter. On the Tuesday n
or Wednesday morning, I applied the wet end of
cork of the medicine bottle to the strychnia, as befor
think there might be from half a-grain to a grain of st
nia on the cork when I put it in the bottle. I shoo
mixture up. There were then only two or three doses in
bottle. I don't remember my wife having any attack o
Wednesday. She took her mixture on that day. O
Thursday I got another bottle of medicine from Mr. Mor
and I again applied the wet end of the cork to the stry
as before. About the same quantity of strychnia adher
on the former occasion. The last dose of that mixture
taken on Friday night, at 10 o'clock, and my wife was t
seriously ill in half an hour, but she had no arching o
back on that occasion that I recollect. Mrs. Fisher is mist
I think, on that point, but her statement in other respe
true, I believe. On that Friday night I got another bot
medicine from Mr. Morley's. This mixture was direct
be taken four times a-day. I did not put any strychni
that mixture or medicine, and I did not put any upo
cork of the bottle. Mrs. Whitham gave a dose out of
bottle in the afternoon of Saturday. The strychnia w
the stable, where I had first placed it, and there w
strychnia in the razor case on that day, nor durin
part of that week. I was drinking at Sutcliffe's p
house on that Saturday, and I was more or less affec
liquor all the afternoon and evening. About 3 o'cl
the afternoon I went into the stable and took about a
and a-half of strychnia out of the paper, and put
another paper, which I placed in my waistcoat pock
put that strychnia into the wineglass which conta
little water—I believe the water which was left in th
by Mrs. Whitham after giving my wife the third dose
afternoon ; but I have no recollection as to the time w
put the strychnia into the glass. I gave the mixt
the evening, in the presence of Mrs. Whitham and
Wood, as stated by them in their evidence. I poure
mixture into that wineglass which contained the wat
strychnia. I did not put the strychnia into the win
in the presence of Mrs. Whitham and Mrs. Wood, or
of them. I know that I put the strychnia in before,
cannot remember how long before giving the medici
did not, when I gave the medicine on the occasions
tioned, think of the consequences of giving it ; but v
saw my wife suffering from the attack on the Sat
night, it flashed across my mind that I had given l
strychnia, and that she would die from its effects.

"I was muddled before this, and didn't know what doing. When the thoughts of her death crossed my I immediately regretted what I had done, and I bel Mr. Morley had come in at that moment I should hav him what I had given her, so that he might hav means to restore her. I cannot disguise the anguish when I returned from Mr. Morley's and found my wif

"Palmer's case first called my attention to strychni I never should have thought of using that or any poison for the purpose of taking my poor wife's life b Harrison, who was continually telling me that I s never have any happiness until my wife was out of th I felt my situation immediately after seeing my poor corpse, and I then feared a *post mortem* examination place within 24 hours after death, as I understoo Professor Taylor had stated that strychnia could detected after that number of hours had expired. H had told me that I should marry a lady for my secon having auburn hair and light complexion, as I before to you. I did think that when my wife should die would make Mrs. Whitham an offer of marriage at a s time. I did not think that what I was doing would my wife's death, and I did not give the strychnia view to destroying my wife to get Mrs. Whitham. Whitham always treated me as a neighbour, and nc and I wish to add that I believe her evidence agains strictly true.

"I have not the slightest recollection of my wi stating that she wished her friends to have a *post* examination, as stated by Elizabeth Fisher, and I believe that my wife ever made any such state Elizabeth Fisher, or any other person. I once told r when she was ill, some weeks before her death, tha died there should be a *post mortem* examination. this because she told me her friends would blame me thing happened to her. She immediately objected, quested that I would never consent to such an exam and added, 'My uncle Bishop will see that you have n

"I continued to believe in Harrison's power f weeks after I was committed to prison. I believed had the power to save me until June or July. On when I wrote the letter commencing 'Dear Devil, in a low, desponding, and queer state. I can't desc feelings. I during that day thought of committing The instrument which was found upon me on the made that day would have been probably used for t pose. In the evening of that day I wrote that lett I cannot tell you my feelings at that time. I did tain that the devil would come to me that according to my request. I wrote that letter, bu intended it to be seen by any person. When they com to search me for the instrument, I tried to conc letter, but the Deputy-Governor accidentally and took it away. I did not write that letter i quence of any suggestion from any person or perso never mentioned that letter, or the search which h made on the 24th of April, to Mr. Barret, my attorn within two or three days of my trial, and then only he stated that he had received information on the on the Saturday before my trial. I have only to a the verdict of the jury was just and correct, an freely forgive every person who has been concerned me, as I hope to be forgiven. "WILLIAM I

"Condemned Cell, York Castle, August 7.

"Signed in my presence, J. M. BARRET, 5.30 p.m

The concluding portion of the letter addressed t to Mr. Barret on Friday evening was as follows:—

"I would wish to remark, that I committed th through the instigation of that bad man, Henry H of the South-market, Leeds. Had it not been fo never should have been in these circumstances.

"I remain, respected Sir, yours respectfully,

"J. M. Barret, Esq. "WILLIAM D

DOVE AND THE WIZARD HARRISON.—The astrologer and wizard Harrison has addressed a long letter to the editors of the *Leeds Mercury* in vindication of his conduct with reference to Dove. He says :—"A more scandalous, unsatisfactory, and impudent statement never appeared in print than that which came out in your Tuesday's impression. It appears to me, and to hundreds more in this town, that Dove's villanous habit of lying followed him even to his prison, and to the scaffold. I tell you, gentlemen, and can give you ample proof of the truth of my assertion, that not one-tenth part of Dove's statement in his prison is true. I have uniformly wished him to behave well to his wife, and to go home and use kind, conciliating language to her, and 'she would then meet him with a smile.' And he admits that. The statement made by Dove in June should have been in the hearing of Hardcastle, who declares that all he (Dove) says, is a tissue of lies that can be very soon refuted." He then observes that he has been the means of lifting many from a sick bed, and that if the conductors of newspapers knew half as much about him as they ought to do, they would not have treated him in the manner they had done. After which he continues :—"I always told Dove that he never would be happy with his wife until she should bring him some children, and that it would be much better that he should separate from her if he could not live agreeable with her ; that it was no credit to him to be continually tormenting a woman who could not yield him those blessings which nature forbade her to give, viz., a half-dozen children, which he (Dove) pretended to long for. Gentlemen, it will be of no use me attempting to deny any one particular statement made by that profligate and unfeeling criminal, as I declare to you, upon my honour, that there is scarcely a sentence of it true ; and what is true is told in such a raving, incoherent manner, that the public—aye, the public—have seen the folly of publishing it, and that same discerning public declare 'that the document ought not to have been put into print.'" He declares that the editors have been imposed upon, and adds :—"Gentlemen, both I and Hardcastle declare, upon our honour, that that tale about the 'five coppers' being thrown about the barn to put a 'spell' upon King, and thereby cause him to re-let the farm to Dove, was a pure burlesque upon the simpleton, made out by some wag in the neighbourhood, who found Dove but too credulous to believe anything or anybody who could play upon his foolish imagination and 'selfish propensities.'" He prays God to help any man who might have dealings with such a profligate as Dove, and says, in conclusion :—"I am preparing for the press a something which will alter your opinion, and the opinions of those of the London press as well, I hope, and something which will prove to my countrymen that Henry Harrison is, and will continue to be, not an impostor, but a real benefactor of his species !"

" writes from